

# POLITICAL PSYCHOS

*You must come to realization of the art of Psychopolitics and total mind control over your populations of civilization as is now experiencing. This art of manipulation is now perfected to the point of the ability of the Elite Controllers to control mankind through energy pulses and programming. It is not "somebody else", my friends, IT IS YOU! The examples are all around you: in random violence which appears to have no reason; in murders by programmed, then released, prison-trained-felons—sent forth to bring chaos and death where it can be the most advantageous to the would-be KINGS. Indeed—IT IS YOU, NOW—NOT ANOTHER!*



BY  
GYEORGOS CERES HATONN  
A PHOENIX JOURNAL

# POLITICAL PSYCHOS

*You must come to realization of the art of Psychopolitics and total mind control over your populations of civilization as is now experiencing. This art of manipulation is now perfected to the point of the ability of the Elite Controllers to control mankind through energy pulses and programming. It is not "somebody else", my friends, IT IS YOU! The examples are all around you: in random violence which appears to have no reason; in murders by programmed, then released, prison-trained-felons—sent forth to bring chaos and death where it can be the most advantageous to the would-be KINGS. Indeed—IT IS YOU, NOW—NOT ANOTHER!*



BY  
GYEORGOS CERES HATONN  
A PHOENIX JOURNAL

## COPYRIGHT POSITION STATEMENT AND DISCLAIMER

The Phoenix Journals are intended as a "real time" commentary on current events, how current events relate to past events and the relationships of both to the physical and spiritual destinies of mankind.

All of history, as we now know it, has been revised, rewritten, twisted and tweaked by selfishly motivated men to achieve and maintain control over other men. When one can understand that everything is comprised of "energy" and that even physical matter is "coalesced" energy, and that all energy emanates from God's thought, one can accept the idea that the successful focusing of millions of minds on one expected happening will cause it to happen.

If the many prophecies made over thousands of years are accepted, these are the "end times" (specifically the year 2000, the second millennium, etc.). That would put us in the "sorting" period and only a few short years from the finish line. God has said that in the end-times would come the WORD--to the four corners of the world--so that each could decide his/her own course toward, or away from, divinity--based upon TRUTH.

So, God sends His Hosts--Messengers--to present that TRUTH. This is the way in which He chooses to present it, through the Phoenix Journals. Thus, these journals are Truth, which cannot be copyrighted; they are compilations of information already available on Earth, researched and compiled by others (some, no doubt, for this purpose) which should not be copyrighted. Therefore, these journals are not copyrighted (except *SIPAPU ODYSSEY* which is "fiction").

The first sixty or so journals were published by America West Publishing which elected to indicate that a copyright had been applied for on the theory that the ISBN number (so necessary for booksellers) was dependent upon the copyright. Commander Hatonn, the primary author and compiler, insisted that no copyrights be applied for and, to our knowledge, none were.

If the Truth is to reach the four corners of the world, it must be freely passed on. It is hoped that each reader will feel free to do that, keeping it in context, of course.

POLITICAL PSYCHOS

ISBN 1-56935-030-2

First Edition Printed by

PHOENIX SOURCE PUBLISHERS, Inc.  
P.O. Box 27353  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89126

January 1994

Printed in the United States of America

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<u>CHAPTER</u>	<u>PAGE</u>
DEDICATION.....	1
INTRODUCTION .....	2
MON., DECEMBER 20, 1993.....	2
CHAPTER 1 .....	6
THU., NOVEMBER 18, 1993 .....	6
SPRU (Science Policy Research Unit)	
[of Tavistock] .....	7
GRIMALDIS AND PRINCESS GRACE (KELLY) .....	10
DRUG TRADE .....	10
CHAPTER 2 .....	14
FRI., NOVEMBER 19, 1993.....	14
SPELT .....	15
CHAPTER 3 .....	20
FRI., NOVEMBER 19, 1993.....	20
SWISS SURPRISES.....	22
BEIC MONOPOLY ON OPIUM TRADING.....	28
THE OPIUM WARS.....	30
BIGGEST PRODUCERS.....	31
CHAPTER 4 .....	32
FRI., NOVEMBER 19, 1993.....	32
CONFIRMATIONS OF A SICK SORT .....	32
BACK TO "300" .....	35
BANKS.....	36
BANK OF INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENTS (BIS)	
& INTERNATIONAL MONETARY FUND (IMF).....	38
COUNTRIES WHO GROW POPPIES AND .....	39
COCOA BUSHES.....	39
FRENCH CONNECTION PROGRAM BY NIXON.....	41
MECHANICS OF THE TRADE .....	41
MEXICO IN THE DEALING.....	42
FRENCH PROCESSING .....	42
INSERT <i>DEFRAUDING AMERICA</i> BOOK	
DESCRIPTION .....	45
CHAPTER 5 .....	46
MIND CONTROL--LOOK WHAT'S GOING ON.....	46
FROM THE NAPA SENTINEL By Harry V. Martin &	
David Caul .....	47



AUGUST 13, 1991.....	47
CHAPTER 6 .....	50
CHAPTER 7 .....	55
CHAPTER 8 .....	59
CHAPTER 9 .....	63
CHAPTER 10.....	68
WHAT HAPPENED TO THE CENTER? .....	68
CHAPTER 11.....	72
WHAT THESE TORTUROUS DRUGS DO .....	72
CHAPTER 12.....	78
OCTOBER 15, 1991 .....	78
CHAPTER 13.....	82
TUESDAY, OCTOBER 22, 1991 .....	82
MIND CONTROL: A NAVY SCHOOL FOR ASSASSINS.....	82
CHAPTER 14.....	87
NOVEMBER 5, 1991.....	87
SOVIETS, U.S. BOTH USING MIND CONTROL METHODS .....	87
CHAPTER 15.....	92
FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 8, 1991.....	92
CHAPTER 16.....	95
TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 19, 1991 .....	95
MIND CONTROL ORIGINS FOUND IN NAZI GERMANY.....	95
CHAPTER 17.....	100
FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 22, 1991 .....	100
AMERICA MADE IT TO THE MOON WITH DACHAU RESEARCH.....	100
CHAPTER 18.....	106
WED., JANUARY 30, 1991 .....	106
1) ABOLITION OF PROPERTY IN LAND AND APPLICATION OF ALL RENTS TO PUBLIC USE.....	107
2) A HEAVY PROGRESSIVE OR GRADUATED INCOME TAX. ....	109
3) ABOLITION OF ALL RIGHT TO INHERITANCE.....	110
4) CONFISCATION OF THE PROPERTY OF EMIGRANTS AND REBELS. ....	110

5) CENTRALIZATION OF CREDIT IN THE HANDS OF THE STATE, BY MEANS OF A NATIONAL BANK WITH STATE CAPITAL AND AN EXCLUSIVE MONOPOLY.....	111
6) CENTRALIZATION OF THE MEANS OF COMMUNICATION AND TRANSPORTATION IN THE HANDS OF THE STATE. ....	112
7) EXTENSION OF FACTORIES AND INSTRUMENTS OF PRODUCTION OWNED BY THE STATE; THE BRINGING INTO CULTIVATION OF WASTE LANDS, THE IMPROVEMENT OF THE SOIL ACCORDING TO A COMMON PLAN.....	113
8) EQUAL LIABILITY OF ALL TO LABOR, ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRIAL ARMIES, ESPECIALLY IN AGRICULTURE.....	114
9) COMBINATION OF AGRICULTURE WITH MANUFACTURING; GRADUAL ABOLITION OF THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN TOWN AND COUNTRY BY A MORE EQUITABLE DISTRIBUTION OF THE POPULATION OVER THE COUNTRY.....	115
10) FREE EDUCATION OF ALL CHILDREN IN PUBLIC SCHOOLS, ABOLITION OF CHILDREN'S FACTORY LABOR IN ITS PRESENT FORM. COMBINATION OF EDUCATION WITH INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION. ..	115
EXECUTIVE ORDERS (11) NOW IN EFFECT .....	122
CHAPTER 19.....	124
1/4/91 #1 HATONN.....	124
CONTINUING PSYCHOPOLITICS: RUSSIAN TEXT- BOOK ON MIND-CONTROL (PSYCHOPOLITICS) ...	124
IMPORTANT SO LISTEN UP, BELOVED LAMBS.....	127
ADDRESS BY LAVENTIA BERIA .....	128
CHAPTER 20.....	132
1/4/91 #2 HATONN.....	132
PSYCHOPOLITICS: HISTORY AND DEFINITION .....	132
THE CONSTITUTION OF MAN AS A POLITICAL ORGANISM .....	135
MAN AS AN ECONOMIC ORGANISM .....	139

CHAPTER 21.....	144
1/4/91 #3 HATONN.....	144
STATE GOALS FOR THE INDIVIDUAL AND MASSES .....	144
EXAMINATION OF LOYALTIES .....	146
CHAPTER 22.....	152
1/4/91 #4 HATONN.....	152
CONTINUATION OF RUSSIAN TEXTBOOK ON PSYCHOPOLITICS.....	152
CHAPTER 23.....	159
1/5/91 #1 HATONN.....	159
THE GENERAL SUBJECT OF OBEDIENCE.....	159
CHAPTER 24.....	168
1/6/91 #2 HATONN.....	168
CONTINUED: PSYCHOPOLITICS MIND-CONTROL.....	168
ANATOMY OF STIMULUS-RESPONSE MECHANISMS OF MAN .....	168
DEGRADATION, SHOCK AND ENDURANCE.....	174
CHAPTER 25.....	179
1/6/91 #3 HATONN.....	179
CONTINUED: PSYCHOPOLITICS MIND-CONTROL.....	179
CONDUCT UNDER FIRE .....	179
THE USE OF PSYCHOPOLITICS IN SPREADING COMMUNISM .....	181
THE RECRUITING OF PSYCHOPOLITICAL DUPES...	182
THE SMASHING OF RELIGIOUS GROUPS .....	184
PROPOSALS WHICH MUST BE AVOIDED! .....	187
SUMMARY .....	188
INDEX.....	191

**BOOK INFORMATION, THE WORD AUDIO AND VIDEO  
TAPES & ORDERING INFORMATION (at end of JOURNAL)**

## **DEDICATION**

This volume is an urgent warning to any and all  
who will open eyes and minds--and KNOW  
TRUTH.

## INTRODUCTION

REC #2 HATONN

MON., DEC. 20, 1993 12:42 P.M. YEAR 7, DAY 126

MON., DECEMBER 20, 1993

This JOURNAL, POLITICAL PSYCHOS, must be totally confused with PSYCHOPOLITICS or you will have nothing upon which to base reference.

We can talk day and night into infinity and it will not mean nearly as much to you as a clear-cut example of what we effort to bring to your attention. I can only urge you to **REALIZE FULLY** that these things are not happening to "someone else" "somewhere else". It is not "just in Russia" or "just here or there"--**IT IS IN YOUR DOORYARD--HAPPENING TO YOU!** **THIS** is mind control utilizing the very physical expression of your physical brain. It is all but too late to change the direction of the world--for with the elder generation moving on there will be nothing to distract you ones of the younger generations from the programming already being set into your recognition--all other will be memories lost into oblivion for all history; all truth is being rewritten into that which the adversary will have you believe.

When is it too late? When the **ORAL** teachings of the elder brothers of the Ancient Ones no longer hold truth--when too many of the ones you call "natives" have no longer ability to hold to the oral teachings--then it will be gone forever, this ability to redirect in Godness. And, oh my dear ones, there are so few left, **NOW**. How many youngsters can "a" Little Crow cause to remember? How many Dharmas will there be to write the Truth that you may awaken? So few as to cause you to stumble in despair if I told you. But, the glory is: It only takes **ONE! IT ONLY TAKES ONE IN GOD!**

I want to offer you something from the Elder Teacher who brought forth Truth and from this I can only suggest you get AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL, a JOURNAL:

"If man is faint of heart in spirit, so are his laws faint-hearted and are like heresy. If man is presumptuous and disregards the Commandments and Laws of The Creation and of God, he is forced to bring forth his own laws which are full of mistakes and lead him astray. Laws and commandments made according to men produce murder and evil, and evil will spread and gain control, and man no longer has any power over it. Commandments and laws are valid only if they are derived from wisdom and logic. But logic requires wisdom and perception.

"Man owes God his creation and God is the ruler over him, so that he has to follow His Commandments and respect Him as the greatest King of Wisdom. He will send forth His Guardian Angels with loud trumpets and will gather His followers from the four winds, from one end of the Earth unto the other end."

Immanuel spoke of the Commandments and Laws, thusly: "Since the Commandments of The Creation apply and also the Laws of God, thus they shall be followed and respected. Since the Laws of The Creation are the Laws of the Spirit, so are the Laws of God the laws of order and life. God issued the Laws as regulation for that which is right and also as a guideline for life.

"Thus laws and commandments serve as paths upon which man shall walk in wisdom and intelligence, if he is truthful in his righteousness. In as much as the Laws of The Creation and the Laws of God are followed, there is no need for men to bring forth other laws, of any kind, whatsoever.

"The Laws of Creation and the Laws of God shall be considered as the true Laws, and they shall have to be followed, for they alone are valid. If man deviates from these commandments and these laws, he brings forth human laws which are based on false logic and, therefore, are faulty.

"Human commandments and human laws are powerless if not based upon the Laws of The Creation, and God's Laws are also based thereon, as were issued by Him in WISDOM."

Immanuel said, "The highest Commandment in the Law of The Creation is: Achieve the wisdom of knowledge inasmuch as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation."

"There is a great difference in God and man, however, that in HIS SPIRIT HE is infinitely greater than all people upon the Earth. But he is NOT The Creation, which is infinite and without any form or limitations. Thus, God, too, is a creation of the Original Creation which has no beginning and has no ending."

"Because there will be lack of faith, love will become cold and deadened in many, many people. Hatred will rule over all the world and evil will reign for a long period of time. But he who persists in the Truth will survive."

We have offered you PROOF which is physical in every respect that this "man" is the same as that which you wish to argue over in ancient debates, say, like is the Shroud of Turin real? Was this Christed being manifest--real? Well, if you still have doubts I suggest you invest in a "card" available ONLY from our resources. It is an overlay of a picture of ESU IMMANUEL as photographed on June 1, 1961, in Chichen Itza, Yucatan; a transparency overlay is included which is placed "over" the picture impression on the Shroud of Turin. Hold it to the light and see what you see! Open the card and lay it on your hand. Place your other hand upon the photograph and see what you feel! What does it take, little disbelievers? Esu Immanuel (the one you call Jesus) was born on August 8, 8 B.C. He was crucified April 7, 33 A.D. in Jerusalem, at the order of the Procurator Pontius Pilate.

When you get the transparency itself--hold it singularly to the light. From the photograph held by our "doubting Thomas" the flecks of "something" which you will see appearing as granulation on the transparency--comes from the energy of the picture itself separating the silver from the processing fluid. Perhaps it

is time YOU started giving GOD some PROOF? By the way, NO, the silver is not something on the photograph--it has come forth on only that one reproduction--year before last!

I suggest you harken back to what your leader, Benjamin Franklin said: "*He who shall introduce into public affairs the principles of Christ, will change the face of the world.*" So be it. It is through this KNOWING that the mind cannot be altered by the games men play upon men. It is up to you.

Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn  
January 20, 1993

## CHAPTER 1

REC #2 HATONN

THU., NOV. 18, 1993 3:02 P.M. YEAR 7, DAY 094

THU., NOVEMBER 18, 1993

Dharma, I need to do a review of some material being presented recently regarding a variety of subjects from currency to "survival". I see that the realizations of today, however, are too much of "overload" for you. I can give you the rest of the day to "think" but I sincerely believe that with the magnitude of the input, already this day--THAT would be detrimental instead of healing. Therefore I will take up more presentation from *Conspirator's Hierarchy*....300. It will make better sense to you as to "why" as we move into the writing.

We have just within the last day or so spoken on one of the "policy" organization which we will take up here, in *Iron Curtain Over America*. YOU ONES HAVE SIMPLY GOT TO SEE THE PLAYERS IN THIS GAME OR YOU CAN NEVER EVEN UNDERSTAND THE NAFTA OPERATION. Current details are interesting and mandatory with which to keep up--but that CAN wait--deeper recognition of players and PLAN are more critical.

This will be #9 writing from the book on *Conspirators' Hierarchy: The Story of the Committee of 300* by John Coleman. (Book information: WIR, 2533 N. Carson St., Carson City, NV 89706). Is this where you find Dr. Coleman? No, while he was with us he was a good student of what I offered--the above address is simply a Corporation office--but he will receive mail through that address.

A lot of people USED us to gain information and now effort to use it to destroy us. No, it will not happen--because we act in integrity--they in covering up their misdeeds--which will "OUT" AS LIES AND SUBTERFUGE ALWAYS ULTIMATELY DO.

In our last writing on this book we were speaking about SPRU, LSD, etc. You know what LSD is, of course, but to refresh you about SPRU: Science Policy Research Unit at Tavistock in the University facility known as the "future shocks" center. "Such a group becomes easy to control and will docilely follow orders without rebelling, which is the object of the exercise. 'Future shocks', says SPRU, 'is defined as physical and psychological distress arising from the excess load on the decision-making mechanism of the human mind' That is Tavistock jargon lifted straight from Tavistock manuals....." This paragraph is from page 95 of said book, to assist you in taking up immediately where we left off without undue catch-up. So, we will dive right off into the middle of a chapter where we stopped writing and depend on your readers to back-track if needs be.

CONTINUED: From *CONTACT* Nov.9, 1993 Vol 3 #7, page 44, Number 9 of an ongoing series or JOURNAL #81 RUSSIAN ROULETTE.

SPRU  
(Science Policy Research Unit)  
[of Tavistock]

....SPRU was run by Leland Bradford, Kenneth Damm and Ronald Lippert, under whose expert guidance a large number of new-science scientists were trained to promote "future shocks", one of the chief being the dramatic increase in the use of drugs by teenagers. SPRU's policy papers, planted in various government agencies, including the Drug Enforcement Agency (DEA), dictated the course of the disastrous "drug war" allegedly waged by the Reagan and Bush Administrations.

This was the forerunner of how the United States is run today, by one committee and/or council after another, by an inner-government fed on Tavistock papers which they firmly believe are their own opinions. These virtual unknowns are making decisions that will forever change our form of government and the quality of life here in the United States. Through "crisis adaptation" we have already been changed so much as to barely

compare with what we were in the 1950s. Also, our environment has been changed.

There is much talk about environment these days and, while it mostly refers to green surroundings, pure rivers and fresh air, there is another, equally important environment, namely the drug environment. The environment of our life style has become polluted; our thinking has become polluted. Our ability to control our destiny has become polluted. We are confronted by changes that pollute our thinking to the extent that we do not know what to make of it all. The "Environment of Change" is crippling the nation; we appear to have so little control that it has produced anxiety and confusion.

We now look to group solutions instead of individual solutions to our problems. We do not make use of our own resources to solve problems. In this the prolific rise in drug usage is playing a leading role. The strategy is a deliberate one, devised by the new-science scientists, the social engineers and tinkers, aimed at the most vulnerable of all areas, our self-image, or how we perceive ourselves, which leads us eventually to become like sheep being led to the slaughter. We have become confused by the many choices we have to make, and we have become apathetic.

We are manipulated by unscrupulous men without ever being aware of it. This is particularly true of the drug trade and we are now in the transition stage where we can be set up for a change from the present constitutional form of government, which has taken a giant step forward under the Bush administration. While there are those who still persist, in the face of all of the evidence to the contrary, in saying, "It can't happen in America," the fact is: **IT HAS ALREADY HAPPENED**. Our will to resist events not to our liking has been steadily eroded and undermined. We will resist, some of us say, but not so many of us will do that, and we will be in the minority.

The drug trade has insidiously changed our environment. The alleged "war on drugs" is a farce; it does not exist in qualitative measure to make the slightest difference to the descen-

dants of the British East India Company. Combined with computerization, we are almost fully brainwashed, robbed of our ability to resist forced changes. Which brings us to another environment, **PEOPLE CONTROL**, also known as personal information control, without which governments cannot play their numbers game. **[H: And--with the advent of Mr. Clinton's 'smart card' YOU HAVE HAD IT!]**

As matters stand, we the people have absolutely no way of knowing just what government does or does not know about us. Government computer files are not subject to scrutiny by the public at large. Do we foolishly believe that personal information is sacrosanct? Remember, in every society there are rich and powerful families who control law enforcement agencies. I have proved the existence of such families. Do not think that if these families wanted to find out about us, they could not do so. These are the families who often have a member in the Committee of 300.

Take Kissinger, for instance, who has his own private dossiers on hundreds of thousands of people, not only in the U.S. but all over the world. Are we on Kissinger's enemy list? Is this far-fetched? Not at all. Take P2 Masonic and Committee Monte Carlo who have such lists which run into tens of thousands of names. Incidentally, Kissinger is one of them. There are other "private" intelligence agencies, such as INTEL, whom we shall meet later.

One of the ways heroin is moved into Europe is through the Principality of Monaco. The heroin comes from Corsica carried in ferries that ply a busy trade between Corsica and Monte Carlo during the summer. There is no check of what goes on or comes off these ferries. As there is no border between France and Monaco, drugs, and more especially heroin (partly processed opium), flows through the open border of Monaco into laboratories in France, or else if it has already been processed into heroin, it goes directly to the distributors.

## GRIMALDIS AND PRINCESS GRACE (KELLY)

The Grimaldi family has been in the drug smuggling business for centuries. Because Prince Ranier got greedy and began skimming heavily and would not desist after three warnings, his wife, Princess Grace, was murdered in a car "accident". Ranier underestimated the power of the Committee of which he is a member. The Rover car in which she was traveling had the brake fluid chambers tampered with in such a way that each time the brakes were depressed, fluid was released in measured amount, until by the time the car reached the most dangerous of several hairpin bends, there was no stopping power, and it sailed over a stone wall, hitting the ground fifty feet below in a sickening smash.

Everything possible was done by the Committee of 300 operatives to conceal the truth about the murder of Princess Grace. To this day the Rover car remains in the custody of French police, shrouded under a cover on a trailer which no one is allowed to approach, let alone examine. The signal for the execution of Princess Grace was picked up by the British Army listening post in Cyprus and it is believed by well placed sources that the Committee Monte Carlo and P2 gave the order.

## DRUG TRADE

The drug trade, controlled by the Committee of 300, is a crime against humanity, but having been conditioned and softened up by years of incessant bombardment by Tavistock Institute, we have more or less accepted our changed environment, regarding the drug trade as a problem that is "too big" to handle. This is not the case. If we could marshal an entire nation, equip and send millions of American soldiers to fight in a war in Europe in which he had no business intervening, if we could defeat a major power, then we can smash the drug trade, using the same WW II tactics.

The logistical problems that had to be solved when we entered the Second World War are even today still mind-boggling. Yet we successfully overcame all problems. Why then is it im-

possible to defeat a well-defined enemy, far smaller and weaker than Germany, given the immensely improved weapons and surveillance equipment we have today? The real reason that the drug problem is not eradicated is because it is being run by the highest families in the entire world as part of a coordinated gigantic money-making machine.

In 1930, British capital invested in South America greatly exceeded capital investment in British "dominions". Graham, an authority on British investments abroad, stated that British investment in South America "exceeded one trillion pounds". Remember, this was 1930, and one trillion pounds was a staggering sum of money in those days. What was the reason for such heavy investment in South America? In a word--it was drugs.

The plutocracy controlling British banks held the purse strings and then, as now, put up a most respectable facade to cover their true business. No one ever caught them with dirtied hands. They always had front men, even as they do today, willing to take the blame if things went awry. Then as now the connections with the drug trade were tenuous at best. No one was ever able to lay a finger on the respectable and "noble" banking families of Britain, whose members are on the Committee of 300.

There is great significance in that only 15 members of parliament were the controllers of that vast empire, of which the most prominent were Sir Charles Barry and the Chamberlain family. These overlords of finance were busy in places like Argentina, Jamaica and Trinidad, which became big money-spinners for them through the drug trade. In these countries, British plutocrats kept "the locals" as they were contemptuously called, at bare subsistence levels, hardly above slavery. The fortunes extracted from the drug trade in the Caribbean were vast.

The plutocrats hid behind faces like Trinidad Leaseholds Limited, but the REAL MEAT, then as now, was drugs. This is true of today where we find that Jamaica's Gross National Product (GNP) is made up almost entirely of sales of ganja, a very

potent form of marijuana. The mechanism for handling the ganja trade was set up by David Rockefeller and Henry Kissinger under the title "Caribbean Basin Initiative".

Up until a relatively short time ago, the true history of the China opium trade was quite unknown, having been as well covered up as it is possible to do. Many of my former students, in the days when I was lecturing, would come and ask me why the Chinese were so fond of smoking opium? They were puzzled, as are many still today, over contradictory accounts of what had actually taken place in China. Most thought it was merely a case of the Chinese workers buying opium on an open market and smoking it, or going to some of the thousands of opium dens and forgetting their terrible existence for a while.

The truth is that the supply of opium to China was a British monopoly, an OFFICIAL monopoly of the British government and official British policy. The Indo-British opium trade in China was one of the best kept secrets, around which many misleading legends grew up, such as "Clive of India" and the tales of derring-do by the British Army in India for the glory of "the Empire", so well written by Rudyard Kipling, and tales of "Tea Clippers" racing across the oceans with their cargoes of China tea for the high society drawing rooms of Victorian England. In reality, the history of British occupation of India and Britain's Opium Wars are some of the most dastardly blots on Western civilization. [H: Gosh, what do you now suspect was REALLY tossed overboard at the "Boston Tea Party"?]

Almost 13% of the income of India under British rule was derived from the sale of good quality Bengal opium to the British-run opium distributors in China. "The Beatles" of the day, the China Inland Mission, had done a great job in proliferating the use of opium among the poor Chinese laborers (coolies, as they were called). These addicts did not suddenly materialize out of thin air, any more than did teenager addicts in the U.S. THE POINT TO REMEMBER IS THAT BOTH WERE CREATED. In China a market for opium was first created and then filled by opium from Bengal. In the same way, a market for marijuana and LSD was first created in the United

States by methods already described, and then filled by British plutocrats and their American cousins with the help of the overlords of the British banking establishment.

The lucrative drug trade is one of the worst examples of making money out of human misery; the other being the legal drug trade run by the pharmaceutical drug houses under Rockefeller ownership, in the U.S. for the most part, but with substantial companies operating in Switzerland, France and Britain and fully backed by the American Medical Association (AMA). The dirty dope transactions and the money it generates flows through the City of London, together with Hong Kong, Dubai and latterly, Lebanon, thanks to the invasion of that country by Israel.

There will be those who doubt this statement. "Look at the business columns of the *Financial Times*," they will tell us. "Don't tell me that this is all related to drug money?" OF COURSE IT IS, but don't imagine for one minute that the noble lords and ladies of England are going to advertise the fact. Remember the British East India Company? Officially, its business was trading in tea.

TO BE CONTINUED



## CHAPTER 2

REC #1 HATONN

FRI., NOV. 19, 1993 11:36 A.M. YEAR 7, DAY 095

FRI., NOVEMBER 19, 1993

TO OUR FOREIGN CORRESPONDENTS--IN THE FIELD:

This is in response to your questions regarding the product, Spelt, which you kindly offered to present to parties in the areas of your travels. We are indebted to you for taking time to look into possibilities for us. We do not wish you to take undue time from your schedule nor make too inconvenient travel plans. The Church here will be gratified to help with expenses involving those out-of-the-way contacts if you will present the documentation so that we can present it to the proper authorizing parties.

I would hope that travel to Europe might be in your planning. I would assume, however, that you would be back in the States prior to such a trip, but we were not thinking far enough in advance to consider it before your departure. If you do consider such a trip please advise as Germany is the other growing center for these products. Not only the best but about the only processing equipment facilities are located there. We do have some contacts in Austria but that is on "hold" until such time as our representative recovers from open-heart surgery and release is approved for travel. We have found and acquired a grain huller out of Canada at a very reasonable price. It is very difficult to find hullers for this particular grain as the typical wheat processors will not work. It appears that every project has some cogs in the spokes after the wagon gets rolling. We foresee this as an excellent product (hulling equipment) for a small manufacturing facility as well, as the grain comes more into favor.

The evidence in the Philippines is that, even though the humidity would make an ideal place for this resource as well as giving possibilities of some easily grown environmentally safe crops, it becomes difficult because of the political problems involved. There is a lot of Malaysian territory which could be terraced and this would provide far better product than any grain, including rice.

It is hard to convince young and aggressive businessmen of the values of returning to the OLD ways but in argument for the product with which you would utilize as "grain" I can offer a very brief summary which might be recognized better than all the technical data you can garner.

### SPELT

Healing properties: Warming thermal nature; sweet flavor; strengthens the spleen and pancreas; moistens dryness; nurtures the *yin* fluid and structural aspect of the body; and benefits the frail and *deficient* person. It is often used for treating diarrhea, constipation (use whole berry), poor digestion, colitis, and various other intestinal disorders.

This is a relative of wheat with origins already established in Southeast Asia so we know growing conditions will be superb. Spelt was brought from the Middle East more than 9,000 years ago so we have a tested product. It has since spread over the European Continent. Very recently, spelt has enjoyed renewed popularity in Europe as a result of translations of mystical writings of 12th century healer St. Hildegard of Bingen, who praised spelt as the grain best tolerated by the body. Until the last few years, spelt in America has been fed mostly to race horses and livestock as a replacement for oats.

Today it is used in the West in much the same way as wheat; the main distinction is that people with allergies to wheat frequently do not react to spelt. Although spelt contains gluten, those with gluten sensitivity--even celiacs--can usually tolerate it. In addition, spelt is appreciated as much for the hearty nut-like flavor as for its healing qualities.

The grain berry grows an exceptionally thick husk that protects it from pollutants and insects. It is stored with its husk intact, so it remains fresher. Thus, unlike other grains, it is not normally treated with pesticides or other chemicals. The strong, protective husk may also be a metaphorical signature of this grain's capacity to strengthen immunity.

This property in this particular instance is also noted for being extremely efficient as an insulation in building materials--lightweight and extremely durable with anti-radiation properties.

I would note, however, that it has a mind of its own so unless you make it clear that rotation of crops is necessary, you will have some major decrease in harvest in about the third year. You need to rotate with legumes and corn in six year segments--or so, it is not mandatory to use this rotation plan but otherwise you will have some failures. Red lentils should, however, also do very well in that climate.

I realize that your capacity as church contributors and your personal interest in the area is uppermost--but we must always hold in our hearts and minds that investors must have substantial and productive product if they are going to support such a long-distance project--even if it is humanitarian.

Spelt is richly supplied with nutrients. In general, it is higher in protein, fat and fiber than most varieties of wheat. An important feature is its highly water-soluble fiber, which dissolves easily and allows for efficient nutrient assimilation by the body. To use spelt in baked goods, cereals, and other dishes calling for wheat or other grains, substitute it one for one. This always comes up in "food preparation" circles. Never mind, however, it is not so simple as that--you will likely always have to add gluten (from wheat) to give satisfactory yeast products. I mention this because a grain that does not handle well, in this decade, will not be accepted. Further, there is enough sweetness in the flavor that it is so desirable as a fermenting crop that you might run into some debate over the desirability of attaching to the brewing business.

It would be better to do as you are, and stress the qualities for health and the durability for growing--this grain will take what it needs greatly from the atmosphere [air].

Please do stress the fact that in the health circles of the U.S. and places like Germany, in Europe, Spelt is becoming widely available in the form of pastas, cereals, breads, flour, and whole-grain berry. When using spelt for healing debilitated conditions, it is often best in a thin porridge or congee. At a major clinic in Konstanz, Germany, spelt has been used as an adjunct in the treatment of many disorders, especially chronic digestive problems of all kinds, chronic infections (herpes, AIDS), nerve and bone disorders (Parkinson's disease, Alzheimer's disease, arthritis), cancer, and antibiotic side effects.

I do not wish to belabor this subject too greatly as investors and partners might well think us looney. However, it is already agreed that we will joint-venture in several of the projects in order to enhance lifestyle, give an exportable product and, yes, survival products. Since some chlorella projects are already well under way I won't discuss them in this FAX.

We hope this finds you well and receiving enthusiastic response. Time is very short to get established in this new environment in the U.S., having now reduced all borders to nil, the thrust will be to broaden circles of help and productivity.

Since the Asian-Pacific area will be the third "World" trade area it is never too early to begin to work out the establishment of fundamental resources.

We will be happy to work with any of the parties involved in consideration of this joint venture. Our thrust is to establish PRODUCT and availability on a local basis in our outreach programs.

God bless you willing workers in God's vineyards.

I would have a personal message for Father Cleary. I am grateful that you would take up, again, your Journalistic expertise to

serve in this adventure. We eagerly await the Journal articles in the paper as you have time to put them to paper.

Please do continue to stay in contact and we are happy to give you this brief subject material. We should have realized, prior to now--that it would be too technical a presentation for you, as journalists, to bother to present and certainly too complicated (with the discussion about NutriCarb) to make adequate "sense" to the people you will be meeting. We are so appreciative of your willingness to take this task along with your other schedule. After all, however, is not helping people everywhere and especially in the basic needs of life fuel, a blessing of great gifts?

If there needs to be further discussion about insulation utilization we shall be happy to further you some additional information--it can literally be pumped into walls and ceilings with a Tesla bladeless pump without tearing up the hulls, etc. It is the BEST insulation on your planet and one totally overlooked by builders. Wheat husks, etc. are not as valuable because of many factors--but could be utilized as well--but so much for that at this writing.

You have inquired as to the availability of this type of pump for grain pumping--indeed there IS such apparatus and a "plant" for manufacture is projected for this area. However, this might well also be a product your contacts might well wish to consider--it has unlimited applications.

You requested updating on the African venture with these agricultural products. Our representatives have been in Nigeria but the political situation is so upset through having the Military take control of the government that we are having difficulty making a lot of progress. Some of our people did get out from Nigeria and if the military control leaves open the possibility of interchange, we feel we can offer some of those tribal groups quite a nice plan for growing foodstuffs. One group is having difficulty getting out of Nigeria--I think probably because the first group seems to have made transfer arrangements in advance. We anticipate further updating as communications seem to be fairly

easy to accomplish as yet. We cannot yet see how heavy the hand of the military will be on the tribes. It is sad that the world is finding itself in such misery without seeming capability of simply producing humanitarian progress. Well, we shall do that which we can and certainly, according to your request, we will post you on changes as one or two of your teammates are in that area. Let us hope that the value and goodness of their work will keep them in safety.

We will look forward to hearing from you and feel free to inquire if there is additional information you would wish. We will indeed forward your message to the paper. You are most welcome for the service.

In God's care, we remain in friendship, your Brothers within the Flock of His Holy Presence.

## CHAPTER 3

REC #2 HATONN

FRI., NOV. 19, 1993 1:05 P.M. YEAR 7, DAY 095

FRI., NOVEMBER 19, 1993

(Editor's Note: The following is writing #10 in a series from "Committee of 300", a continuation of quoting from Chapter 1.)

The *London "Times"* never dared tell the British public that it was impossible to make VAST PROFITS from tea, nor did that illustrious paper even hint at a trade in opium being plied by those who spent their time in London's fashionable clubs or playing a chukka of polo at the Royal Windsor Club, or that the gentlemen officers who went out to India in the service of the Empire were financed SOLELY by the enormous income derived from the misery of the millions of Chinese coolies addicted to opium.

The trade was conducted by the illustrious British East India Company, whose meddling in political, religious and economic affairs of the United States has cost us very dearly for over 200 years. The 300 members of the British East India Company's board were a cut above the common herd. They were so mighty, as Lord Bertrand Russell once observed, "They could even give God advice when he had trouble in Heaven." Nor should we imagine that anything has changed in the intervening years. EXACTLY the same attitude prevails today among members of the Committee of 300, which is why they often refer to themselves as the "Olympians".

Later the British Crown, i.e., the Royal Family, joined the British East India Company's trade, and used it as a vehicle to produce opium in Bengal, and elsewhere in India, controlling exports through what was called "transit duties", that is, the Crown levied a tax on all producers of opium duly registered with the state authority, who were sending their opium to China.

Prior to 1896, when the trade was still "illegal"--a word used to extract greater tribute from the producers of opium--there never having been the slightest attempt to stop the trade, colossal amounts of opium were shipped out of India on board "China Tea Clippers", those sailing ships around which legend and lore were built, which supposedly carried chests of tea from India and China to the London exchanges.

So audacious did the British East India Company lords and ladies become that they tried to sell this lethal substance to the Union and Confederate Armies in pill form as a pain killer. Is it difficult to imagine just what would have happened had their plan succeeded? All those hundreds of thousands of soldiers would have left the battlefields totally hooked on opium. "The Beatles" were much more successful in turning out millions of teenage addicts in later years.

The Bengal merchants and the British controllers and bankers grew fat and intolerant on the enormous amounts of money that poured into the coffers of the British East India Company from the wretched Chinese coolies opium trade. BEIC profits, even in those years, far exceeded the combined profits made in a single year by General Motors, Ford and Chrysler in their heydays. The trend in making huge profits out of drugs was carried over into the 1960s by such "legal" drug death merchants as Sandoz, the makers of LSD and Hoffman La Roche, manufacturers of Valium. The cost of the raw material and manufacturing of Valium to Hoffman La Roche is \$3 per kilo (2.2 pounds). It is sold to their distributors for \$20,000 per kilo. By the time it reaches the consumer, the price of Valium has risen to \$50,000 per kilo. Valium is used in huge quantities in Europe and the United States. It is possibly the most used drug of its kind in the world.

Hoffman La Roche does the same thing with Vitamin C, which costs them less than 1 cent a kilo to produce. It is sold for a profit of 10,000 percent. When a friend of mine blew the whistle on this criminal company, which had entered into a monopoly agreement with other producers, in contravention of European Economic Community laws, he was arrested on the

Swiss-Italian border and hustled into prison; his wife was threatened by the Swiss police until she committed suicide. As a British national he was rescued by the British consul in Berne as soon as word of his plight was received, removed from prison and flown out of the country. He lost his wife, his job and his pension because he dared to disclose Hoffman La Roche secrets. The Swiss take their Industrial Espionage law very seriously.

### SWISS SURPRISES

Remember this the next time you see those lovely advertisements of Swiss ski slopes, beautiful watches, pristine mountains and cuckoo clocks. That is not what Switzerland is about. It is about dirty multi-billion dollar money laundering which is carried out by major Swiss banking houses. It is about the Committee of 300--"legal" drug manufacturers. Switzerland is the Committee's ultimate "safe haven" for money and protection of their bodies in time of global calamity.

Now mind you, one could get into serious trouble with the Swiss authorities for giving out any information on these nefarious activities. The Swiss regard it as "industrial espionage" which usually carries a 5-year term in prison. It is safer to pretend that Switzerland is a nice clean country rather than look under the covers or inside its garbage can banks.

In 1931 the managing directors of the so-called "Big Five" British companies were rewarded by being made Peers of the Realm for their activities in drug money laundering. Who decides such matters and bestows such honors? It is the Queen of England who bestows honors upon the men in the top positions in the drug trade. British banks engaged in this terrible trade are too numerous to mention, but a few of the top ones are:

The British Bank of the Middle East.  
Midland Bank.  
National and Westminster Bank.  
Barclays Bank.  
Royal Bank of Canada.  
Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank.

### Baring Brothers Bank.

Many of the merchant banks are up to their hocks in pigswill drug trade profits, banks such as Hambros for example, run by Sir Jocelyn Hambro. For a really interesting major study of the Chinese opium trade, one would need access to India Office in London. I was able to get in there because of my intelligence service and received great assistance from the trustee of the papers of the late Professor Frederick Wells Williamson, which provided much information on the opium trade carried on by the British East India Company in India and China in the 18th and 19th centuries. If only those papers could be made public, what a storm would burst over the heads of the crowned vipers of Europe.

Today the trade has shifted somewhat in that less expensive cocaine has taken over a good part of the North American market. In the 1960s the flood of heroin coming from Hong Kong, Lebanon and Dubai threatened to engulf the United States and Western Europe. When demand outpaced supply, there was a switch to cocaine. But now, at the end of 1991, that trend has been reversed; today it is heroin that is back in favor, although it is true that cocaine still enjoys great favor among the poorer classes.

Heroin, we are told, is more satisfying to addicts; the effects are far more intense and last longer than the effects of cocaine and there is less international attention on heroin producers than there is on Colombian cocaine shippers. Besides which, it is hardly likely that the U.S. would make any real effort to stop the production of opium in the Golden Triangle which is under the control of the Chinese military, a serious war would erupt if any country tried to interdict the trade. A serious attack on the opium trade would bring Chinese military intervention.

The British know this; they have no quarrel with China, except for an occasional squabble over who gets the larger share of the pie. Britain has been involved in the China opium trade for over two centuries. No one is going to be so foolish as to rock the boat when millions upon millions of dollars flow into

the bank accounts of the British oligarchists and more gold is traded on the Hong Kong gold market than the combined total traded in London and New York.

Those individuals who fondly imagine they can do some kind of a deal with a minor Chinese or Burmese overlord in the hills of the Golden Triangle apparently have no idea of what is involved. If they had known, they would never have talked about stopping the opium trade. Such talk reveals little knowledge of the immensity and complexity of China's opium trade.

British plutocrats, the Russian KGB, the CIA, and U.S. bankers are all in league with China. Could one man stop or even make a small dent in the trade? It would be absurd to imagine it. What is heroin and why is it favored over cocaine these days? According to the noted authority on the subject, Professor Galen, heroin is a derivative of opium, a drug that stupefies the senses and induces long periods of sleep. This is what most addicts like, it is called "being in the arms of Morpheus". Opium is the most habit-forming drug known to man. Many pharmaceutical drugs contain opium in various degrees, and it is believed that paper used in the manufacture of cigarettes is first impregnated with opium, which is why smokers become so addicted to their habit. [H: In many kinds of processing of "'hard' liquors" there is also addition of opium derivatives which is addicting as well, for the alcoholic. How can this get past the FDA? Come now--the FDA only bans things which can bring you GOOD health.]

The poppy seed from which it is derived was long known to the Moguls of India, who used the seeds mixed in tea offered to a difficult opponent. It is also used as a pain-killing drug which largely replaced chloroform and other older anesthetics of a by-gone era. Opium was popular in all of the fashionable clubs of Victorian London and it was no secret that men like the Huxley brothers used it extensively. Members of the Orphic-Dionysus cults of Hellenic Greece and the Osiris-Horus cults of Ptolemaic Egypt which Victorian society embraced, all smoked opium; it was the "in" thing to do.

So did some of those who met in St. Ermins Hotel in 1903 to decide what sort of a world we would have. The descendants of the St. Ermins crowd are found today in the Committee of 300. It is these so-called world leaders who brought about such a change in our environment that enabled drug usage to proliferate to the point where it can no longer be stopped by regular law enforcement tactics and policies. This is especially true in big cities where big populations can conceal a great deal of what transpires.

Many in the circles of royalty were regular opium users. One of their favorites was the writer Coudenhove-Kalergi who wrote a book in 1932 entitled *REVOLUTION THROUGH TECHNOLOGY* which was a blueprint for the return of the world to a medieval society. The book, in fact, became a working paper for the Committee of 300's plan to deindustrialize the world, starting with the United States. Claiming that pressures of over-population are a serious problem, Kalergi advised a return to what he called "open spaces". Does this sound like the Khmer Rouge and Pol Pot? Here are some extracts from the book:

"In its facilities, the city of the future will resemble the city of the Middle Ages...and he who is not condemned to live in a city because of his occupation, will go to the countryside. Our civilization is a culture of the major cities; therefore it is a marsh plant, born by degenerated, sickly and decadent people, who have voluntarily, or involuntarily, ended up in this dead-end street of life." Isn't that very close to what 'AnkarWat' gave as "his" reasons for depopulating Phnom Penh?

The first opium shipments reached England from Bengal in 1683, carried in British East India Company "Tea Clippers". Opium was brought to England as a test, an experiment, to see whether the common folk of England, the yeomen and the lower classes, could be induced into taking the drug. It was what we could call today "test marketing" of a new product. But the sturdy yeomen and the much derided "lower classes" were made of stern stuff, and the test marketing experiment was a total

flop. The "lower classes" of British society firmly rejected opium smoking.

The plutocrats and oligarchists in high society in London began casting about for a market that would not be so resistant, so unbending. They found such a market in China. In the papers I studied at the India Office under the heading "Miscellaneous Old Records", I found all the confirmation I could have wished for in proving that the opium trade in China really took off following the founding of the British East India Company-funded "China Inland Mission", ostensibly a Christian missionary society but in reality the "promotion" men and women for the new product being introduced into the market, that new product being OPIUM.

This was later confirmed when I was given access to the papers of Sir George Birdwood in India Office records. Soon after the China Inland Mission missionaries set out to give away their sample packages and show the coolies how to smoke opium, vast quantities of opium began to arrive in China. "The Beatles" could not have done a better job. (In both cases the trade was sanctioned by the British royal family, who openly supported the Beatles.) Where the British East India Company had failed in England, it now succeeded beyond its wildest expectations in China, whose teeming millions of poor looked upon smoking opium as an escape from their life of misery.

Opium dens began proliferating all across China, and in the big cities like Shanghai and Canton, hundreds of thousands of miserable Chinese found that a pipe of opium seemingly made life bearable. The British East India Company had a clear run for over a 100 years before the Chinese government woke up to what was happening. It was only in 1729 that the first laws against opium smoking were passed. The 300 board members of BEIC did not like it one bit and, never one to back down, the Company was soon engaged in a running battle with the Chinese government.

The BEIC had developed poppy seeds that brought the finest quality opium from the poppy fields of Benares and Bihar in the

Ganges Basin in India, a country they fully controlled. This fetched top price, while the lower grades of opium from other areas of India were sold for less. Not about to lose their lucrative market, the British Crown engaged in running battles with Chinese forces, and defeated them. In the same manner, the U.S. government is supposedly fighting a running battle against today's drug barons and, like the Chinese, are losing heavily. There is however one big difference: The Chinese government fought to win whereas the United States government is under no compunction to win the battle which explains why staff turnover in the Drug Enforcement Agency (DEA) is so high.

Latterly, high grade quality opium has come out of Pakistan via Makra on the desolate coastline of the country from whence ships take the cargo to Dubai where it is exchanged for gold. This is said to account in part for heroin being favored over cocaine today. The heroin trade is more discreet, there is no murder of prominent officials such as became an almost daily occurrence in Colombia. Pakistani opium does not sell for as much as Golden Triangle or Golden Crescent (Iranian) opium. This has greatly spurred heroin production and sales which threaten to overtake cocaine as the number one seller.

The vile opium trade was talked about in the upper-crust circles of English society for many years as "the spoils of the Empire". The tall tales of valor in the Khyber Pass covered a vast trade in opium. The British Army was stationed in the Khyber Pass to protect caravans carrying raw opium from being pillaged by hill tribesmen. Did the British royal family know this? They must have, what else would induce the Crown to keep an army in this region where there was nothing of much worth other than the lucrative opium trade? It was very expensive to keep men under arms in a far away country. Her Majesty must have asked why these military units were there? Certainly not to play polo or billiards in the officers' mess.

The BEIC was jealous of its monopoly in opium. Would-be competitors received short shrift. In a noted trial in 1791, a certain Warren Hastings was put on charges that he helped a friend to get into the opium trade at the expense of the BEIC.

The actual wording which I found in the records of the case housed in India Office gives some insight into the vast opium trade: "The charge is that Hastings has granted a contract for the Provision of Opium for four years to Steven Sullivan, without advertising for the same, on terms glaringly obvious and wantonly profuse, for the purpose of creating an INSTANT FORTUNE for the said William Sullivan Esq." (Emphasis added.)

### BEIC MONOPOLY ON OPIUM TRADING

As the BEIC-British government held the monopoly in opium trading, the only people allowed to make instant fortunes were the "nobility", the "aristocracy", the plutocrats and oligarchical families of England, many of whose descendants sit on the Committee of 300 just as their forbears sat on the Council of 300 who ran the BEIC. Outsiders like Mr. Sullivan soon found themselves in trouble with the Crown if they were so bold as to try and help themselves get into the multi-billion pound sterling opium business.

The honorable men of the BEIC with its list of 300 counselors were members of all the famous gentlemen's clubs in London and they were for the most part members of parliament, while others, both in India and at home, were magistrates. Company passports were required to land in China. When a few busybodies arrived in China to investigate the British Crown's involvement in the lucrative trade, BEIC magistrates promptly revoked their passports, thus effectively denying them entry into China.

Friction with the Chinese government was common. The Chinese had passed a law, the Yung Cheng Edict of 1729, forbidding the importation of opium, yet the BEIC managed to keep opium as an entry in the Chinese Customs Tariff books until 1753, the duty being three taels per chest of opium. Even then British special secret service (the 007 of the day) saw to it that troublesome Chinese officials were bought off, and in cases where that was not possible, they were simply murdered.

Every British monarch since 1729 has benefited immensely from the drug trade and this holds good for the present occupant of the throne. Their ministers saw to it that wealth flowed into their family coffers. One such minister of Victoria's was Lord Palmerston. He clung obstinately to the belief that nothing should be allowed to stop Britain's opium trade with China. Palmerston's plan was to supply the Chinese government with enough opium to make individual members become greedy. Then the British would withhold supplies and when the Chinese government was on its knees, supplies would be resumed--but at a much higher price, thus retaining a monopoly through the Chinese government itself, but the plan failed.

The Chinese government responded by destroying large cargoes of opium stored in warehouses, and British merchants were required to sign INDIVIDUAL agreements not to import any more opium into Canton. BEIC responded by sending scores of fully-loaded opium carrying ships to lie in the roads of Macao. Companies beholden to BEIC, rather than individuals, then sold these cargoes. Chinese Commissioner Lin said, "There is so much opium on board English vessels now lying in the roads of this place (Macao) which will never be returned to the country from which it came, and I shall not be surprised to hear of its being smuggled in under American colors." Lin's prophecy proved to be remarkably accurate. [H: Yes even to the point of being shipped via military craft--both sea and air--and processed right from military bases once in the U.S. You are really in for some interesting "Drug War" activities now that you will have no "borders" with which to contend. Further, YOU will not be able to legally deal or use--either. Did you notice TODAY it is announced that drug enforcement officers and police officers now have access to an "ion" machine which vacuums a suspect and even the most tiny presence of any drug is detected and identified. This means that you can innocently handle, say, a coin which has passed through a dealer's hands--AND YOU WILL BE IDENTIFIED AS HAVING DRUGS ON YOU. THIS IS SERIOUS, CITIZENS!]



## THE OPIUM WARS

The Opium Wars against China were designed to "put the Chinese in their place" as Lord Palmerston once said, and the British Army did that. There was simply no stopping the vast, lucrative trade which provided the British oligarchical feudal lords with untold billions, while leaving China with millions of opium addicts. In later years the Chinese appealed to Britain for help with their immense problem and received it. Thereafter, respective Chinese governments realized the value in cooperating instead of fighting with Britain--and this held good during the bloody rule of Mao Tse-tung--so that today, as I have already mentioned, any quarrels that come about are only over the share of the opium trade each is entitled to.

To advance to more modern history, the Chinese-British partnership was solidified by the Hong Kong agreement which established an equal partnership in the opium trade. This has proceeded smoothly, with an occasional ripple here and there, but while violence and death, robbery and murder marked the progression of the Colombian cocaine trade, no such baseness was allowed to disturb the heroin trade, which, as I said earlier, is once again coming into the ascendancy as we near the end of 1991.

The major problem that arose in Sino-British relations during the past 60 years concerned China's demand for a larger slice of the opium-heroin pie. This was settled when Britain agreed to hand Hong Kong over to full Chinese government control which will come into effect in 1997. Other than that, the partners retain their former equal shares of the lucrative opium trade based in Hong Kong.

The British oligarchical families of the Committee of 300 who were entrenched in Canton at the height of the opium trade left their descendants in position. Look at a list of prominent British residents in China and you will see the names of members of the Committee of 300 among them. The same holds good for Hong Kong. These plutocrats of a feudal era, that they seek to return to the world, control the gold and opium trade of

which Hong Kong is THE center. Burmese and Chinese opium poppy growers get paid in GOLD; they do not trust the U.S. paper \$100 bill. This explains the very large volume of gold traded in the Hong Kong exchange.

## BIGGEST PRODUCERS

The Golden Triangle is no longer the largest producer of opium. That dubious title has since 1987 been shared by the Golden Crescent (Iran), Pakistan and Lebanon. [H: Still wonder about why the wars, etc., in the area? This is a product more dear to the hearts of the British than all the oil you can pump!] These are the principle opium producers, although smaller quantities are once again coming out of Afghanistan and Turkey. The drug trade, and more especially the opium trade, could not function without the help of banks as we shall demonstrate as we proceed.

Dharma, let us please have a new document.

## CHAPTER 4

REC #3 HATONN

FRI., NOV. 19, 1993 2:55 P.M. YEAR 7, DAY 095

FRI., NOVEMBER 19, 1993

### CONFIRMATIONS OF A SICK SORT

For security and privacy I shall have to leave the author of the letter we will share with you readers, unnamed. I would that there were wondrous reports of fields of spelt for the taking freely and healing lights for your use in a free nation--but alas, the confirmations must remain a most disheartening contribution to your knowledge. I have ones who doubt my reports, disclaim possibilities--and then as with this person, come squarely in confrontation of experience with that which we offer in TRUTH. YOU DO NOT HAVE TO EXPERIENCE TO LEARN--IF YOU WILL ACCEPT THAT WHICH OTHERS SO WILLINGLY SHARE WITH YOU. IT IS YOUR CHOICE.

November 15, 1993

Dear Commander Hatonn:

As I read in the November 11, 1993 writing, Concentration Camp Plans for U.S. Citizens, Continuation, Part II: I had to write the following to you as a first hand confirmation as to the TRUTH of what Mr. Pabst has shared. Also as further proof to any and all readers of your writings that they are being given the facts.

On October 8, 1972, I left Dallas, Texas by commercial airline in route to Anchorage, Alaska. The last leg of the trip was from Seattle, Washington over Western Canada to approximately 125/150 miles S.E. of Fairbanks. At that point the pilot stated over the intercom that the plane was going to make a 90 degree left turn in order to bypass a military preserve, that

all aircraft private, commercial and military without special clearance were forbidden to fly over this area. The plane made the left turn, traveled for a few miles, banked to the right about 45 degrees and started its descent to Anchorage. I was puzzled by this incident but did not understand until later.

I went to Anchorage on a combination vacation/church meeting trip. The meeting was from October 10, 1972 to October 18, 1972, and during the first part I met a man, CDC from Fort Worth. He and I rented a car and when we had free time we went sightseeing. We left Anchorage on Highway #1 to #4, up #4 to Delta Junction and #2. We drove a few miles and came to what appeared to be a logging road. "C" had worked for the Forestry Service in Northern California some years past so off we went up this snow covered, winding and very beautiful route. After some 30 to 50 miles of driving and photographing we rounded a mountain to be confronted by a warning sign with large red lettering on a yellow background. This sign I would estimate to have been 10' by 20'. It read: DO NOT APPROACH ANY NEARER THAN 200 FEET. FENCE ELECTRICALLY CHARGED (2400 VOLTS). ALL FIREARMS, CAMERAS, BINOCULARS, TELESCOPES, ETC., FORBIDDEN. We had a pair of binoculars with us and since we were some 300 yards away, I placed them to my eyes and scanned the 12' chainlink fence to the right and left as it disappeared over the mountains in both directions. Then as I focused ahead and up the mountain to the summit I saw a Guardshack. Standing with a machine gun aimed directly at me was a military person dressed in a uniform that was foreign to me. (Later after some years passed I saw the United Nations uniforms and recognized them as being identical to the man on top of the mountain.) I shouted for "C" to turn around and let's get out of there fast!

As we backtracked I explained what I had witnessed and we tried to put it all together. On the return trip to Anchorage we passed Elmendorf AFB where new construction was underway. There stood a 10 story "Hotel" that looked to cover an entire square block with steel bars on ALL windows and doors. More shock!!!

Later we had some more free time so we boarded the Alaska Railroad passenger train for Valdez, Alaska. Upon arriving in Valdez we went to a large Trading Post and being curious I went down to the bay and waterfront. Across the bay and island and up atop the mountain were what appeared to be new military barracks (WW II) with steel bars on all windows and doors!!! Further shock! I went back into the Trading Post and asked the owner about the structures across the way. He said "They are for Political Prisoners to be housed until they are transported to permanent quarters." What permanent quarters? "Up the Alaskan railroad through Anchorage to the chainlinked fenced AREA near Fairbanks," he replied.

On November 30, 1974 my family and I moved from Dallas, Texas to Tucson, Arizona. Several months later we went sight-seeing. We passed through the town of Florence, Arizona on U.S. 89. In Florence there is a Federal Prison which was undergoing remodeling and enlargement. We found out later **that there was only ONE prisoner housed there at that time.**

WHAT?? As I became more aware of these facilities over the U.S. things fell into place.

Commander, this information had to come from GOD OF LIGHT, I feel, in order for me to come to HIM and to be convinced of THE TRUTH and of your TRUTH-BRINGING.

With thanksgiving to God and to you,

(signature)

P.S.: The original Alaska Railroad was constructed and laid up to the enclosed area--first--then a spur track to Fairbanks (so I was informed). I obtained surface and aircraft maps and charts of Alaska. Mr. Pabst and I saw the same designations on them.

\* \* \*

Thank you, there is nothing like horse's mouth "seeing" to help your fellow-man see the incredible facts involved here, my

friend. Now two decades later, it does not look hopeful for recovery of freedom as an instant turn-around. So, all I can do is light a candle to help with the dark passage and urge you consider the plight in actual confrontation--not fantasy-land "wishes". A remnant of God shall make passage through this and actually, by agreement, pretty well--if you listen, act with REASON and WISDOM. Dead martyrs are not what God is about, my beloved friends. To serve, you must live! That means you do not FIGHT the system with weapons which will surely get you slain--we "turn the other cheek" and prepare for times which shall test the metal of all men--not just God's. In fact, there is no need for God's teams to be forfeit.

That which the *Bible* speaks of as the horrors of those calling themselves "Christians"--are not the TRUE Christ-followers--this refers to the churches who teach what they believe to be Christian training--but no, it is NOT.

How many are there of you who will be included in the flock of God? Not many, I fear, as ones refuse to see and hear. Ah, they say, "OK, but I will continue in my ways for the human way is easier." So be it--GOD DOES NOT CHANGE HIS LAWS TO SUIT THOSE WHO WISH TO HAVE THEM OTHERWISE. On the other hand--without the "otherwise"--there would be no purpose in the journey, would there??

### BACK TO "300"

CONTINUATION: From Chapter 3, writing #11 in a series from *Conspirators' Hierarchy, The Story of the Committee of 300* by John Coleman, (WIR, 2533 N. Carson St., Carson City, NV 89706.) Please purchase directly from the author if you wish to acquire a copy of this masterpiece of intrigue and information. There are several books I highly recommend for your library--this is one. *Defrauding America* by Rodney Stich is another which you can get through CONTACT. (See ad at end of chapter.)

Our subject has been centered around the British East India Company and the monopoly on the drug trade. We will now take up the subject of:

### BANKS

How do banks with their great air of respectability fit into the drug trade with all of its attendant filth? It is a very long and complicated story, which could be the subject of a book on its own. One way in which banks participate is by financing front companies importing the chemicals needed to process raw opium into heroin. The Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank with a branch office in London is right in the middle of such trade through a company called TEJAPAI BUL, which banks with Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank. What does this company do? It imports into Hong Kong most of the chemicals needed in the heroin refining process.

It is also a major supplier of **acetic anhydride** for the Golden Crescent and the Golden Triangle, Pakistan, Turkey and Lebanon. The actual financing for this trading is hived off to the Bangkok Metropolitan Bank. Thus, the secondary activities connected with processing opium, while not in the same category as the opium trade, nevertheless generates substantial income for banks. But the real income of the Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank and indeed all banks in the region is financing the actual opium trade.

It took a lot of research on my part to link the price of gold to the price of opium. I used to tell anyone who would listen, "If you want to know the price of gold find out what the price of a pound or a kilo of opium is in Hong Kong." To my critics I answered, "Take a look at what happened in 1977, a critical year for gold." The Bank of China shocked the gold pundits, and those clever forecasters who are to be found in great numbers in America, by suddenly and without warning, dumping 80 tons of gold on the market.

That depressed the price of gold in a big hurry. All the experts could say was, "We never knew China had that much

gold; where could it have come from?" It came from the gold which is paid to China in the Hong Kong Gold Market for large purchases of opium. The current policy of the Chinese government toward England is the same as it was in the 18th and 19th centuries. The Chinese economy, tied to the economy of Hong Kong--and I don't mean television sets, textiles, radios, watches, pirated cassette and video tapes--I mean opium/heroin--would take a terrible beating if it were not for the opium trade it shares with Britain. The BEIC is gone but the descendants of the Council of 300 linger on in the membership of the Committee of 300. **[H: You must understand the capability of these powerful people to change names, companies and profiles at the drop of a whim. This has happened to "democracy", "communism"--whatever, when the name attracts too much unhealthy attention--drop it and give it another birth and label. It is a VERY GOOD BUSINESS PRACTICE.]**

The oldest of the oligarchical British families who were leaders in the opium trade for the past 200 years are still in it today. Take the Mathesons, for instance. This "noble" family is one of the pillars of the opium trade. When things looked a bit shaky a few years ago, the Mathesons stepped in and gave China a loan of \$300 million for real estate investment. Actually it was billed as a "joint venture between the People's Republic of China and the Matheson Bank". When researching India Office papers of the 1700s I came across the name of Matheson, and it kept on cropping up everywhere--London, Peking, Dubai, Hong Kong, wherever heroin and opium are mentioned.

The problem with the drug trade is that it has become a threat to national sovereignty. Here is what the Venezuelan Ambassador to the United States said about this world-wide threat:

"The problem of drugs has already ceased to be dealt with simply as one of public health or a social problem. It has turned into something far more serious and far reaching which affects our national sovereignty; a problem of national security, because it strikes at the independence of a nation. Drugs in all their manifestations of production, commercialization and consumption, denaturalizes us by

injuring our ethical, religious and political life, our historic, economic, and republican values."

### BANK OF INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENTS (BIS) & INTERNATIONAL MONETARY FUND (IMF)

This is precisely the way the Bank of International Settlements and the IMF are operating. Let me say without hesitation that both these banks are nothing more than bully-boy clearing houses for the drug trade. The BIS undermines any country that the IMF wants to sink by setting up ways and means for the easy outflow of flight capital. Nor does BIS recognize nor make any distinction when it comes down to what is flight capital and what is laundered drug money.

The BIS operates on gangster lines. If a country will not submit to asset-stripping by the IMF, then it says in effect, "Right, then we will break you by means of the huge cache of narco-dollars we are holding." It is easy to understand why gold was demonetized and substituted with the paper "dollar" as the world's reserve currency. It is not as easy to blackmail a country holding gold reserves as it is one having its reserves in paper dollars.

The IMF held a meeting in Hong Kong a few years ago which was attended by a colleague of mine and he told me the seminar dealt with this very question. He informed me that the IMF agents told the meeting that they could literally cause a run on any country's currency, using narco-dollars, which would precipitate a flight of capital. Ranier-Gut, a Credit Suisse delegate and member of the Committee of 300, said he foresaw a situation where national credit and national financing would be under one umbrella organization by the turn of the century. While Ranier-Gut did not spell it out, everybody at the seminar knew exactly what he was talking about.

From Colombia to Miami, from the Golden Triangle to the Golden Gate, from Hong Kong to New York, from Bogota to Frankfurt, the drug trade, and more especially the heroin trade,

is BIG BUSINESS and it is run from the top down by some of the most "untouchable" families in the world, and each of those families have at least one member who is on the Committee of 300. It is not a street corner business, and it takes a great deal of money and expertise to keep it flowing smoothly. The machinery under control of the Committee of 300 ensures this.

Such talents are not found on the street corners and subways of New York. To be sure the pushers and peddlers are an integral part of the trade, but only as very small part-time salesmen. I say part-time because they are caught and rivalry gets some of them shot. But what does this matter? There are plenty of replacements available.

No, it is not anything the Small Business Administration would be interested in. IT IS BIG BUSINESS, a vast empire, this dirty drug business. Of necessity, it is operated from the top down in every single country in the world. It is, in fact, the largest single enterprise in the world today, transcending all others. That it is protected from the top down is borne out by the fact that, like international terrorism, it cannot be stamped out, which should indicate to a reasonable person that some of the biggest names in royal circles, the oligarchy, the plutocracy are running it, even if it is done through intermediaries.

### COUNTRIES WHO GROW POPPIES AND COCOA BUSHES

The main countries involved in growing poppies and the cocoa bush are Burma, Northern China, Afghanistan, Iran, Pakistan, Thailand, Lebanon, Turkey, Peru, Ecuador, Bolivia. Colombia does not grow the cocoa bush but, next to Bolivia, is the main refiner of cocaine and the chief financial center of the cocaine trade which, since General Noriega was kidnaped and imprisoned by President Bush, is being challenged by Panama for first place in money laundering and capital financing of the cocaine trade.

The heroin trade is financed by Hong Kong banks, London banks and some Middle East banks such as the British Bank of

the Middle East. Lebanon is fast becoming the "Switzerland of the Middle East". Countries involved in the distribution and routing of heroin are Hong Kong, Turkey, Bulgaria, Italy, Monaco, France (Corsica and Marseilles) Lebanon and Pakistan. The United States is the largest consumer of narcotics, first place going to cocaine, which is being challenged by heroin. Western Europe and Southwest Asian countries are the biggest users of heroin. Iran has a huge heroin addict population--in excess of 2 million as of 1991.

There is not a single government that does not know precisely what is going on with regard to the drug trade, but individual members holding powerful positions are taken care of by the Committee of 300 through its world-wide network of subsidiaries. If any government member is "difficult", he or she is removed, as in the case of Pakistan's Ali Bhutto and Italy's Aldo Moro. No one is beyond the reach of this all-powerful Committee, even though Malaysia has been successful in holding out up until now. Malaysia has the strictest anti-drug laws in the world. Possession of even small amounts is punishable by the death penalty.

Like the Kintex Company of Bulgaria, most smaller countries have a direct hand in these criminal enterprises. Kintex trucks regularly ferried heroin through Western Europe in its own fleet of trucks bearing the EEC marker Triangle Internationale Routier (TIR). Trucks bearing this marker and the EEC recognition number are not supposed to be stopped at customs border posts. TIR trucks are allowed to carry only perishable items. They are supposed to be inspected in the country from whence they originated and documentation to this effect is supposed to be carried by each truck driver.

Under international treaty obligations this is what happens, thus Kintex trucks were able to load their cargoes of heroin and certify it as "fresh fruit and vegetables", and then make their way through Western Europe, even entering high-security NATO bases in Northern Italy. In this manner, Bulgaria became one of the principal countries through which heroin was routed.

The only way to stop the huge amounts of heroin and cocaine presently finding their way to markets in Europe is to end the TIR system. That will never happen. The international treaty obligations I have just mentioned were set up by the Committee of 300, using its amazing networks and control mechanisms, to facilitate passage of all manner of drugs to Western Europe. Forget perishable goods! A former DEA agent stationed in Italy told me, "TIR=DOPE".

### FRENCH CONNECTION PROGRAM BY NIXON

Remember this the next time you read in the newspapers that a big haul of heroin was found in a false-bottom suitcase at Kennedy Airport, and some unlucky "mule" pays the price for his criminal activity. This kind of action is only "small potatoes", sand in the eyes of the public, to make us think our government is really doing something about the drug menace. Take for example, "the French Connection", a Nixon program embarked upon without the knowledge and consent of the Committee of 300.

The entire amount of opium/heroin seized in that massive effort is somewhat less than one quarter of what a single TIR truck carries. The Committee of 300 saw to it **THAT NIXON PAID A HEAVY PRICE FOR A RELATIVELY SMALL SEIZURE OF HEROIN**. It was not the amount of heroin involved, but a matter of one whom they had helped up the ladder to the White House believing that he could now do without their help and backing, and even go against direct orders from above.

### MECHANICS OF THE TRADE

The mechanics of the heroin trade go like this: wild Thai and Burmese Hill tribesmen grow the opium poppy. At harvest time, the seed-bearing pod is cut with a razor or sharp knife. A resinous substance leaks through the cut and starts to congeal. This is raw opium. The crop of raw opium is made up into sticky roundish balls. The tribesmen are paid in 1 kilo gold

bars--known as 4/10ths--which are minted by Credit Suisse. These small bars are used ONLY to pay the tribesmen--the normal-weight gold bars are traded on the Hong Kong market by the big buyers of raw opium or partly processed heroin. The same methods are used to pay hill tribesmen in India--the Baluchis--who have been in this business since the days of the Moguls. The "Dope Season", as it is called, sees a flood of gold traded on the Hong Kong market.

### MEXICO IN THE DEALING

Mexico has started producing relatively small amounts of heroin called "Mexican Brown" which is much in demand by the Hollywood crowd. Here again the heroin trade is run by top government officials who have the military on their side. Some producers of "Mexican Brown" are making a million dollars a month by supplying their U.S. clients. On occasions when a few Mexican Federal police are prodded into taking action against the heroin producers, they are "taken out" by military units who seem to appear as if from nowhere. [H: Still think that Mexican Free Trade Treaty is a GOOD idea?]

Such an incident occurred in November 1991 at an isolated airstrip in Mexico's opium producing region. Federal narcotics agents surrounded the strip and were about to arrest people who were in the act of loading heroin when a squad of soldiers arrived. The soldiers rounded up the Federal narcotics police agents and systematically killed all of them. This action posed a serious threat to Mexican President Goltarin, who is faced with loud demands for a full-scale investigation into the murders. Goltarin is over a barrel; he can't back off from calling for an enquiry, and neither can he afford to offend the military. It is the first such crack in the tight chain of command in Mexico that stretches all the way back to the Committee of 300.

### FRENCH PROCESSING

Raw opium from the Golden Triangle is pipelined to the Sicilian Mafia and the French end of the business for refining in the laboratories that infest the French coastline from Marseilles

to Monte Carlo. Nowadays, Lebanon and Turkey are turning out increasing amounts of refined heroin and a large number of laboratories have sprung up in these two countries in the past four years. Pakistan also has a number of laboratories, but it is not in the same league as France, for example.

The route taken by the raw opium carriers of the Golden Crescent goes through Iran, Turkey and Lebanon. When the Shah of Iran was in control of the country he refused to allow the heroin trade to continue and it was forcibly discontinued--up until the time that he was "dealt with" by the Committee of 300. Raw opium from Turkey and Lebanon finds its way to Corsica, from where it is shipped to Monte Carlo with the connivance of the Grimaldi family. Pakistani laboratories, under the guise of "military defense laboratories" are doing a bigger share of refining than they were two years ago, but the best refining is still done along the French Mediterranean coastline and in Turkey. Here again, banks play a vital role in financing these operations.

### TO BE CONTINUED

\* \* \*

As this is unfolding Dharma, like all of you familiar with the story of one Col. "Bo" Gritz, is pretty much in a state of shock. Is it feasible to think that one American [Lt.] Colonel could act in the circles of the most high-ranking dealers and NOT KNOW WHAT WAS GOING ON TO SOME EXTENT? It is feasible that he would certainly not know everything and, moreover, that any actions could and would be at the orders of his authorities above him. However, the innocent story as told by Col. Gritz is simply not believable in its entirety--as presented. This is the biggest cash crop in the WORLD--is it likely that Khun Sa would be allowed to shut it down in its most prolific growing fields--even if he wanted to do so? Come now, citizens. So what have we with this Intelligence Special Forces Officer? Well, that is not my business. He could have been a superb leader for you during this time of chaos beginning in full intent but it is as well things have a way of working out as they should!

Magnitude of offenses? Can you describe a "passport" charge which was dismissed, and freedom, along side what has happened to Captain Russbacher? No way, is there? Did Russbacher know more, did Gritz know more? Or, is one possibly still working to some extent with the powers that be? Is this "against" a person? No, it is wise indeed--when dead martyrs are being discussed as the "final solution". **YOU DO NOT KNOW THE CONTRACT OF ANOTHER--SO DON'T WORK SO HARD AT JUDGEMENT! CAN'T YOU LEAVE THAT TO GOD WHILE YOU DO YOUR OWN TASKS? THANK YOU.**

A long day, scribe, let us rest. Blessings and Light upon each and every one of you. Salu.

## DEFRAUDING AMERICA

By Rodney Stich

### Makes The Godfather pale by comparison

Ordering information: Diablo Western Press, P.O. Box 5, Alamo, CA 94507, 1-510-820-7250 or Phoenix Source Distributors, Inc., P.O. Box 27353, Las Vegas, NV 89126, 1-805-822-9655. Price \$22.00; Shipping/Handling - \$2.50, Foreign Shipping - \$3.50, Calf. & Nevada residents - \$1.54 sales tax.

\* One of the most explosive books ever written on how corrupt federal officials in control of the three branches of the federal government are defrauding the American people.

\* Written by an insider, with additional input from many former CIA and DEA deep-cover personnel.

\* Exposes the corruption in the U.S. bureaucracy, the courts, and Congress, making fools of the American people.

\* Explains how Americans are duped by every government check and balance, and taken to the "cleaners."

\* Reveals where some of the billions of dollars stolen from the American public is concealed.

\* Explains how crooked federal judges are bribed, and the source of the money.

\* The heart-rending story of a small group of concerned citizens seeking to expose deeply-ingrained criminal activities by federal officials. The book exposes, for instance:

\* Massive drug trafficking into the United States by the same agencies responsible for preventing it: CIA, DEA, Customs, and Justice Department officials.

\* CIA looting of U.S. financial institutions and where much of the money is hidden.

\* CIA operation known as "October Surprise," and the mechanics of its criminal coverup.

\* Chapter 11 courts as a criminal enterprise, looting the life's assets of innocent people.

\* Practice of criminal coverup in Congressional "investigations."

\* Criminal complicity by Justice Department personnel, federal judges, members of Congress.

\* Killings, mysterious deaths, felony persecution of whistleblowers and informants.



MIND CONTROL--LOOK WHAT'S GOING ON

*CONTACT editor's note: Quite often, over the last several years of writings, Commander Hatonn has referred to the central role that active "mind control" plays in the elite controllers' ongoing New World Order plan. For example, Vol. 2 #7, August 10, 1993 we reprinted again, in the CONTACT, on pages 64-80, THE PROTOCOLS OF ZION & THE COMMUNIST MANIFESTO the basic longstanding blueprint for Satanic takeover and control--and note how this disgusting information overflows with mind control innuendo.*

*Such mind control takes the form of everything from blunt and obvious psychosurgery--like a lobotomy--at the one extreme, to the skillful use of subtle forms of brainwashing such as occurs just about every second of radio and television broadcasting. After all, the soap operas tell us how to behave (gag) and the ever-prolific commercials tell us--no, SCREAM at us--about what it is we really can't be without for another day longer (perish the thought).*

*Also, in the April 6, 1993 CONTACT, on pages 5-17, we presented information under the headline "Microwave Harassment And Mind-Control Experimentation" which went into great detail about dastardly directed-energy weapons, for example employing microwaves, and their scary utilization for mind control and incapacitations, both mental and physical. In other words, the bottom line is: WE ARE THERE!*

*Well, it has been our intention to flesh out this topic of "mind control" for some time, though you may have noticed the size of recent CONTACT issues has sort of kept us from desiring to add even more pages to the size of the "logs" arriving on your doorsteps. But now it is time to get on with this subject.*

*The best general and introductory investigation into modern mind control shenanigans has been done by Harry Martin's*

*Napa Sentinel--the same source that you readers may remember gave us the incredible report on the INSLAW software scandal, computer software that our government stole from the inventor and uses to keep track of its sordid drug business, among other obscene enterprises.*

*We begin our presentation of this superb Napa Sentinel material below. While reading along here, the alert, long-time reader of CONTACT and, before that, THE PHOENIX LIBERATOR, will no doubt be making numerous connections to other issues and people since undercurrents of CIA involvements and key names connected to other scandals, appear here too. Naturally. It especially adds strength to the "cast of recurring criminal characters" to read this information from the Napa Sentinel's investigations in conjunction with the assemblage you may have read of in Ray Renick's (previously printed in CONTACT ) writings on "The SLO Connection". Geez, that gang of crooks are a busy lot. But remember, OUR best defense begins with the KNOWING of what they are up to. So read on!*

By Harry V. Martin and David Caul

First in a Series  
Copyright, Napa Sentinel, 1991

AUGUST 13, 1991

There was just a small news announcement on the radio in early July after a short heat wave--three inmates of Vacaville [California] Medical Facility had died in non-air conditioned cells. Two of those prisoners, the announcement said, may have died as a result of medical treatment. No media inquiries were made, no major news stories developed because of these deaths.

But what was the medical treatment that may have caused their deaths? The Medical Facility indicates they were mind control or behavior modification treatments. A deeper probe into the death of these two inmates unravels a mind-boggling tale of horror that has been part of California penal history for a

long time--and one that caused national outcries two decades ago.

Mind control experiments have been part of California for decades and permeate mental institutions and prisons. But, it is not just in the penal society that mind control measures have been used. Minority children were subjected to experimentation at abandoned Nike Missile Sites, veterans who fought for American freedom were also subjected to the programs. Funding and experimentations of mind control have been part of the U.S. Health, Education and Welfare Department, the Department of Veterans Affairs, the Central Intelligence Agency through the Phoenix Program, the Stanford Research Institute, the Agency for International Development, the Department of Defense, the Department of Labor, the National Institute of Mental Health, the Law Enforcement Assistance Administration, and the National Science Foundation.

California has been in the forefront of mind control experimentation. Government experiments also were conducted in the Haight-Ashbury District in San Francisco at the height of the Hippy reign. In 1974, Senator Sam Erwin--of Watergate fame--headed a U.S. Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights studying the subject of "Individual Rights and the Federal Role in Behavior Modification." Though little publicity was given to this committee's investigation, Senator Erwin issued a strong condemnation of the federal role in mind control. That condemnation, however, did not halt mind control experiments--they just received more circuitous funding.

Many of the case histories concerning individuals of whom the mind control experiments were used, show a strange concept in the minds of those seeking guinea pigs. Those subject to the mind control experiments would be given indefinite sentences; their freedom was dependent upon how well the experiment went. One individual, for example, was arrested for joyriding, given a two-year sentence and held for mind control experiments. He was held for 18 years.

Here are just a few experiments used in the mind control program:

\* A naked inmate is strapped down on a board. His wrists and ankles are cuffed to the board and his head is rigidly held in place by a strap around his neck and a helmet on his head. He is left in a darkened cell, unable to remove his body wastes. When a meal is delivered, one wrist is unlocked so he could feel around in the dark for his food and attempt to pour liquid down his throat without being able to lift his head.

\* Another experiment creates a muscle relaxant. Within 30 to 40 seconds paralysis begins to invade the small muscles of the fingers, toes, and eyes and then the inter-costal muscles and diaphragm. The heart slows down to about 60 beats per minute. This condition, together with respiratory arrests, sets in for as long as two to five minutes before the drug begins to wear off. The individual remains fully conscious and is gasping for breath. It is "likened to dying, it is almost like drowning" the experiment states.

\* Another drug induces vomiting and was administered to prisoners who didn't get up on time or were caught swearing or lying, or even not greeting their guards formally. The treatment brings about uncontrolled vomiting that lasts from 15 minutes to an hour, accompanied by a temporary cardio-vascular effect involving changes in the blood pressure.

\* Another deals with creating body rigidity, aching restlessness, blurred vision, severe muscular pain, trembling and fogged cognition.

The Department of Health, Education and Welfare and the U.S. Army have admitted mind control experiments. Many deaths have occurred.

In tracing the steps of government mind control experiments, the trail leads to legal and illegal usages, usage for covert intelligence operations, and experiments on innocent people who were unaware that they were being used.

*EDITOR'S NOTE: The Sentinel commenced a series on mind control in early August and suspended it until September because of the extensive research required after additional information was received.*

In July, two inmates died at the Vacaville Medical Facility. According to prison officials at the time, the two may have died as a result of medical treatment--that treatment was the use of mind control or behavior modification drugs. A deeper study into the deaths of the two inmates has unraveled a mind-boggling tale of horror that has been part of California penal history for a long time--and one that caused national outcries years ago.

In the August article, the *Sentinel* presented a graphic portrait of some of the mind control experiments that have been allowed to continue in the United States. In November, 1974, a U.S. Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights investigated federally-funded behavior modification programs, with emphasis on federal involvement in, and the possible threat to individual constitutional rights of, behavior modification, especially involving inmates in prisons and mental institutions.

The Senate committee was appalled after reviewing documents from the following sources:

- \* Neuro-Research Foundation's study entitled *The Medical Epidemiology of Criminals*.

- \* The Center for the Study and Reduction of Violence from UCLA.

- \* The closed adolescent treatment center.

A national uproar was created by various articles in 1974, which prompted the Senate investigation. But after all these years, the news that two inmates at Vacaville may have died from these same experiments indicates that though a nation was

shocked in 1974, little was done to correct the experimentations. In 1977, a Senate subcommittee on Health and Scientific Research, chaired by Senator Ted Kennedy, focused on the CIA's testing of LSD on unwitting citizens. Only a mere handful of people within the CIA knew about the scope and details of the program.

To understand the full scope of the problem, it is important to study its origins. The Kennedy subcommittee learned about the CIA Operation MK-ULTRA through the testimony of Dr. Sidney Gottlieb. The purpose of the program, according to his testimony, was to "investigate whether and how it was possible to modify an individual's behavior by covert means". Claiming the protection of the National Security Act, Dr. Gottlieb was unwilling to tell the Senate subcommittee what had been learned or gained by these experiments.

He did state, however, that the program was initially engendered by a concern that the Soviets and other enemies of the United States would get ahead of the U.S. in this field. Through the Freedom of Information Act, researchers are now able to obtain documents detailing the MK-ULTRA program and other CIA behavior modification projects in a special reading room located on the bottom floor of the Hyatt Regency in Rosslyn, VA.

The most daring phase of the MK-ULTRA program involved slipping unwitting American citizens LSD in real life situations. The idea for the series of experiments originated in November, 1941, under William Donovan, founder and director of the Office of Strategic Services (OSS)--the forerunner of the CIA during World War Two. At that time the intelligence agency invested \$5000 for the "truth drug" program. Experiments with scopolamine and morphine proved both unfruitful and very dangerous. The program tested scores of other drugs, including mescaline, barbiturates, benzedrine, cannabis indica, to name a few.

The U.S. was highly concerned over the heavy losses of freighters and other ships in the North Atlantic--all victims of

German U-boats. Information about German U-boat strategy was desperately needed and it was believed that the information could be obtained through drug-influenced interrogations of German naval POWs - in violation of the Geneva Accords.

Tetrahydrocannabinol acetate--a colorless, odorless marijuana extract--was used to lace a cigarette or food substance without detection. Initially, the experiments were done on volunteer U.S. Army and OSS personnel, and testing was also disguised as a remedy for shell shock. The volunteers became known as "Donovan's Dreamers". The experiments were so hush-hush, that only a few top officials knew about them. President Franklin Roosevelt was aware of the experiments. The "truth drug" achieved mixed success.

The experiments were halted when a memo was written: "The drug defies all but the most expert and search analysis, and for all practical purposes can be considered beyond analysis." The OSS did not, however, halt the program. In 1943 field tests of the extract were being conducted, despite the order to halt them. The most celebrated test was conducted by Captain George Hunter White, an OSS agent and ex-law enforcement official, on August Del Grazio, aka Augie Dalls, aka Dell, aka Little Augie--a New York gangster. Cigarettes laced with the acetate were offered to Augie without his knowledge of the content. Augie, who had served time in prison for assault and murder, had been one of the world's most notorious drug dealers and smugglers. He operated an opium alkaloid factory in Turkey and he was a leader in the Italian underworld on the Lower East Side of New York. Under the influence of the drug, Augie revealed volumes of information about the underworld operation, including the names of high ranking officials who took bribes from the mob. These experiments led to the encouragement of Donovan. A new memo was issued: "Cigarette experiments indicated that we had a mechanism which offered promise in relaxing prisoners to be interrogated."

When the OSS was disbanded after the war, Captain White continued to administer behavior-modifying drugs. In 1947, the CIA replaced the OSS. White's service record indicates that he

worked with the OSS, and by 1954 he was a high ranking Federal Narcotics Bureau officer who had been loaned to the CIA on a part-time basis.

White rented an apartment in Greenwich Village equipped with one-way mirrors, surveillance gadgets and disguised himself as a seaman. White drugged his acquaintances with LSD and brought them back to his apartment. In 1955, the operation shifted to San Francisco. In San Francisco, "safehouses" were established under the code name Operation Midnight Climax. Midnight Climax hired prostitute addicts who lured men from bars back to the safehouses after their drinks had been spiked with LSD. White filmed the events in the safehouses. The purpose of these "national security brothels" was to enable the CIA to experiment with the act of

lovmaking for extracting information from men. The safe-house experiments continued until 1963, until CIA Inspector General John Earman criticized Richard Helms, the director of the CIA and father of the MK-ULTRA Project. Earman charged the new director John McCone had not been fully briefed on the MK-ULTRA project when he took office and that "the concepts involved in manipulating human behavior are found by many people within and outside the Agency to be distasteful and unethical." He stated that "the rights and interests of U.S. citizens are placed in jeopardy". The Inspector General stated that "LSD had been tested on individuals at all social levels, high and low, native American and foreign."

Earman's criticisms were rebuffed by Helms, who warned, "Positive operation capacity to use drugs is diminishing owing to a lack of realistic testing. Tests were necessary to keep up with the Soviets." But in 1964, Helms had testified before the Warren Commission investigating the assassination of President John Kennedy, that "Soviet research has consistently lagged five years behind Western research".

Upon leaving government service in 1966, Captain White wrote a startling letter to his superior. In the letter to Dr. Gottlieb, Captain White reminisced about his work in the safehouses

with LSD. His comments were frightening. "I was a very minor missionary, actually a heretic, but I toiled wholeheartedly in the vineyards because it was fun, fun, fun," White wrote. "Where else could a red-blooded American boy lie, kill, cheat, steal, rape and pillage with the sanction and blessing of the all-highest?"

(NEXT: How the drug experiments helped bring about the rebirth of the Mafia and the French Connection.)

Though the CIA continued to maintain drug experiments in the streets of America after the program was officially cancelled, the United States reaped tremendous value from it. With George Hunter White's connection to underworld figure Little Augie, connections were made with Mafia king-pin Lucky Luciano, who was in Dannemore Prison.

Luciano wanted freedom, the Mafia wanted drugs, and the United States wanted Sicily. The date was 1943. Augie was the go-between between Luciano and the United States War Department.

Luciano was transferred to a less harsh prison and began to be visited by representatives of the Office of Naval Intelligence and by underworld figures, such as Meyer Lansky. A strange alliance was formed between the U.S. Intelligence agencies and the Mafia, who controlled the West Side docks in New York. Luciano regained active leadership in organized crime in America.

The U.S. Intelligence community utilized Luciano's underworld connections in Italy. In July of 1943, Allied forces launched their invasion of Sicily--the beginning push into occupied Europe. General George Patton's Seventh Army advanced through hundreds of miles of territory that was fraught with difficulty--booby trapped roads, snipers, confusing mountain topography, all within close range of 60,000 hostile Italian troops. All this was accomplished in four days--a military "miracle" even for Patton.

Senator Estes Kefauver's Senate Subcommittee on Organized Crime asked, in 1951, how all this was possible. The answer was that the Mafia had helped to protect roads from Italian snipers, served as guides through treacherous mountain terrain, and provided needed intelligence to Patton's army. The part of Sicily which Patton's forces traversed had at one time been

completely controlled by the Sicilian Mafia, until Benito Mussolini smashed it through the use of police repression.

Just prior to the invasion, it was hardly even able to continue shaking down farmers and shepherds for protection money. But the invasion changed all this, and **the Mafia went on to play a very prominent and well-documented role in the American military occupation of Italy.**

**The expedience of war opened the doors to American drug traffic and Mafia domination. This was the beginning of the Mafia-U.S. Intelligence alliance--an alliance that lasts to this day and helped to support the covert operations of the CIA, such as the Iran-Contra operations. In these covert operations, the CIA would obtain drugs from South America and Southeast Asia, sell them to the Mafia and use the money for the covert purchase of military equipment. These operations accelerated when Congress cut off military funding for the Contras.**

One of the Allies' top occupation priorities was to liberate as many of their own soldiers from garrison duties as possible so that they could participate in the military offensive. In order to accomplish this, Don Calogero's Mafia were pressed into service, and in July of 1943, the Civil Affairs Control Office of the U.S. Army appointed him mayor of Villalba and other Mafia officials as mayors of other towns in Sicily.

As the Northern Italian offensive continued, Allied intelligence became very concerned over the extent to which the Italian Communists' resistance to Mussolini had driven Italian politics to the left. Community Party membership had doubled between 1943 and 1944, huge leftist strikes had shut down factories and the Italian underground fighting Mussolini had risen to almost 150,000 men. By mid-1944, the situation came to a head and the U.S. Army terminated arms drops to the Italian Resistance, and started appointing Mafia officials to occupation administration posts. Mafia groups broke up leftists' rallies and reactivated black market operations throughout southern Italy.

Lucky Luciano was released from prison in 1946 and deported to Italy, where he rebuilt the heroin trade. The court's decision to release him was made possible by the testimony of intelligence agents at this hearing, and a letter written by a naval officer reciting what Luciano had done for the Navy. Luciano was supposed to have served from 30 to 50 years in prison. Over 100 Mafia members were similarly deported within a couple of years.

Luciano set up a syndicate which transported morphine base from the Middle East to Europe, refined it into heroin, and then shipped it into the United States via Cuba. During the 1950s, Marseilles, in Southern France, became a major city for the heroin labs and the Corsican syndicate began to actively cooperate with the Mafia in the heroin trade. Those became popularly known as the French Connection.

In 1948, Captain White visited Luciano and his narcotics associate Nick Gentile in Europe. Gentile was a former American gangster who had worked for the Allied Military Government in Sicily. By this time, the CIA was already subsidizing Corsican and Italian gangsters to oust Communist unions from the Port of Marseilles. American strategic planners saw Italy and southern France as extremely important for their naval bases as a counterbalance to the growing naval forces of the Soviet Union. CIO-AFL organizer Irving Brown testified that, by the time the CIA subsidies were terminated in 1953, U.S. support was no longer needed because the profit from the heroin traffic was sufficient to sustain operations.

When Luciano was originally jailed, the U.S. felt it had eliminated the world's most effective underworld leader and the activities of the Mafia were seriously damaged. Mussolini had been waging a war since 1924 to rid the world of the Sicilian Mafia. Thousands of Mafia members were convicted of crimes and forced to leave the cities and hide out in the mountains.

Mussolini's reign of terror had virtually eradicated the international drug syndicates. Combined with the shipping surveillance during the war years, heroin trafficking had become al-

most nil. Drug use in the United States, before Luciano's release from prison, was on the verge of being entirely wiped out.

## CHAPTER 8

The U.S. Government has conducted three types of mind-control experiments:

- \* Real-life experiences, such as those used on Little Augie and the LSD experiments in the safehouses of San Francisco and Greenwich Village.

- \* Experiments on prisoners, such as in the California Medical Facility at Vacaville.

- \* Experiments conducted in both mental hospitals and the Veterans Administration hospitals.

Such experimentation requires money--and the United States Government has funnelled funds for drug experiments through different agencies--both overtly and covertly.

One of the funding agencies to contribute to the experimentation is the Law Enforcement Assistance Administration (LEAA), a unit of the U.S. Justice Department and one of President Richard Nixon's favorite pet agencies. The Nixon Administration was, at one time, putting together a program for detaining youngsters who showed a tendency toward violence in "concentration" camps. According to the *Washington Post*, the plan was authored by Dr. Arnold Hutschnecker. Health, Education and Welfare Secretary Robert Finch was told by John Erlichman, Chief of Staff for the Nixon White House, to implement the program. He proposed the screening of children of six years of age for tendencies toward criminality. Those who failed these tests were to be destined to be sent to the camps. The program was never implemented.

LEAA came into existence in 1968 with a huge budget to assist various U.S. law enforcement agencies. Its effectiveness, however, was not considered too great. After spending \$6 billion, the F.B.I. reports general crime rose 31 percent and vio-

lent crime rose 50 percent. But little accountability was required of LEAA on how it spent its funds.

LEAA's role in the behavior modification research began at a meeting held in 1970 in Colorado Springs. Attending that meeting were Richard Nixon, Attorney General John Mitchell, John Erlichman, H.R. Haldeman and other White House staffers. They met with Dr. Bertram Brown, director of the National Institute of Mental Health, and forged a close collaboration between LEAA and the Institute. LEAA was a product of the Justice Department and the Institute was a product of HEW.

LEAA funded 350 projects involving medical procedures, behavior modification and drugs for delinquency control. Money from the Criminal Justice System was being used to fund mental health projects and vice versa. Eventually, the leadership responsibility and control of the Institute began to deteriorate and their scientists began to answer to LEAA alone.

The National Institute of Mental Health went on to become one of the greatest supporters of behavior modification research. Throughout the 1960s, court calendars became blighted with lawsuits on the part of "human guinea pigs" who had been experimented upon in prisons and mental institutions. It was these lawsuits which triggered the Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights investigation, headed by Senator Sam Erwin. The subcommittee's harrowing report was virtually ignored by the news media.

Thirteen behavior modification programs were conducted by the Department of Defense. The Department of Labor had also conducted several experiments, as well as the National Science Foundation. The Veterans Administration was also deeply involved in behavior modification and mind control. Each of these agencies, including LEAA, and the Institute, were named in secret CIA documents as those who provided research cover for the MK-ULTRA program.

Eventually, LEAA was using much of its budget to fund experiments, including aversive techniques and psychosurgery,

which involved--in some cases--irreversible brain surgery on normal brain tissue for the purpose of changing or controlling behavior and-or emotions.

Senator Erwin questioned the head of LEAA concerning ethical standards of the behavior modification projects which LEAA had been funding. Erwin was extremely dubious about the idea of the government spending money on this kind of project without strict guidelines and reasonable research supervision in order to protect the human subjects. After Senator Erwin's denunciation of the funding policies, LEAA announced that it would no longer fund medical research into behavior modification and psychosurgery. Despite the pledge by LEAA's director, Donald E. Santarelli, LEAA ended up funding 537 research projects dealing with behavior modification. There is strong evidence to indicate psychosurgery was still being used in prisons in the 1980s. Immediately after the funding announcement by LEAA, there were 50 psychosurgical operations at Atmore State Prison in Alabama. The inmates became virtual zombies. The operations, according to Dr. Swan of Fisk University, were done on black prisoners who were considered politically active.

The Veterans Administration openly admitted that psychosurgery was a standard procedure for treatment and not used just in experiments. The VA Hospitals in Durham, Long Beach, New York, Syracuse and Minneapolis were known to employ these techniques on a regular basis. VA clients could typically be subject to these behavior alteration procedures against their will. The Erwin subcommittee concluded that the rights of VA clients had been violated.

LEAA also subsidized the research and development of gadgets and techniques useful to behavior modification. Much of the technology, whose perfection LEAA funded, had originally been developed and made operational for use in the Vietnam War. Companies like Bangor Punta Corporation and Walter Kidde and Co., through its subsidiary Globe Security System, adapted these devices to domestic use in the U.S. ITT was another company that domesticated



the warfare technology for potential use on U.S. citizens. Rand Corporation executive Paul Baran warned that the influx back to the United States of the Vietnam War surveillance gadgets alone--not to mention the behavior modification hardware--could bring about "the most effective, oppressive police state ever created".

## CHAPTER 9

One of the fascinating aspects of the scandals that plague the U.S. Government is the fact that so often the same names appear from scandal to scandal. From the origins of Ronald Reagan's political career, as Governor of California, Dr. Earl Brian and Edward Meese played key advisory roles.

Dr. Brian's name has been linked to the "October Surprise" and is a central figure in the government's theft of PROMIS software from INSLAW. Brian's role touches from the Cabazon Indian scandals to United Press International. He is one of those low-profile key figures.

And, alas, his name appears again in the nation's behavior modification and mind control experiments. Dr. Brian was Reagan's Secretary of Health when Reagan was Governor. Dr. Brian was an advocate of state subsidies for a research center for the study of violent behavior. The center was to begin operations by mid-1975, and its research was intended to shed light on why people murder or rape, or hijack aircraft. The center was to be operated by the University of California at Los Angeles, and its primary purpose, according to Dr. Brian, was to unify scattered studies on anti-

social violence and possibly even touch on socially tolerated violence, such as football or war. Dr. Brian sought \$1.3 million for the center.

It certainly was possible that prison inmates might be used as volunteer subjects at the center to discover the unknowns which triggered their violent behavior. Dr. Brian's quest for the center came at the same time Governor Reagan concluded his plans to phase the state of California out of the mental hospital business by 1982. Reagan's plan is echoed by Governor Pete Wilson today--to place the responsibility of rehabilitating young offenders squarely on the shoulders of local communities.

But as the proposal became known more publicly, a swell of controversy surrounded it. It ended in a fiasco. **The inspiration for the violence center came from three doctors in 1967, five years before Dr. Brian and Governor Reagan unveiled their plans. Amidst urban rioting and civil protest, Doctors Sweet, Mark and Ervin of Harvard put forward the thesis that individuals who engage in civil disobedience possess defective or damaged brain cells. If this conclusion were applied to the American Revolution or the Women's Rights Movement, a good portion of American society would be labeled as having brain damage.**

In a letter to the *Journal Of The American Medical Association*, they stated: "That poverty, unemployment, slum housing, and inadequate education underlie the nation's urban riots is well known, but the obviousness of these causes may have blinded us to the more subtle role of other possible factors, including brain dysfunction in the rioters who engaged in arson, sniping and physical assault.

"There is evidence from several sources that brain dysfunction related to a focal lesion plays a significant role in the violent and assaultive behavior of thoroughly studied patients. Individuals with electroencephalographic abnormalities in the temporal region have been found to have a much greater frequency of behavioral abnormalities (such as poor impulse control, assaultiveness, and psychosis) than is present in people with a normal brain wave pattern."

Soon after the publication in the *Journal*, Dr. Ervin and Dr. Mark published their book *Violence and the Brain*, which included the claim that there were as many as 10 million individuals in the United States "who suffer from obvious brain disease". They argued that the data of their book provided a strong reason for starting a program of mass screening of Americans.

"Our greatest danger no longer comes from famine or communicable disease. Our greatest danger lies in ourselves and in our fellow humans...we need to develop an 'early warning test' of limbic brain function to detect those humans who have a low

threshold for impulsive violence....Violence is a public health problem, and the major thrust of any program dealing with violence must be toward its prevention," they wrote.

The Law Enforcement Assistance Administration funded the doctors \$108,000 and the National Institute of Mental Health kicked in another \$500,000, under pressure from Congress. They believed that psychosurgery would inevitably be performed in connection with the program, and that, since it irreversibly impaired people's emotional and intellectual capacities, it could be used as an instrument of repression and social control.

The doctors wanted screening centers established throughout the nation. In California, the publicity associated with the doctors' report aided in the development of The Center For The Study And Reduction Of Violence. Both the state and LEAA provided the funding. The Center was to serve as a model for future facilities to be set up throughout the United States.

The Director of the Neuropsychiatric Institute and chairman of the Department of Psychiatry at UCLA, Dr. Louis Jolyon West was selected to run the Center. Dr. West is alleged to have been a contract agent for the CIA, who, as part of a network of doctors and scientists, gathered intelligence on hallucinogenic drugs, including LSD, for the super-secret MK-ULTRA program. Like Captain White (see part three of this Series), West conducted LSD experiments for the CIA on unwitting citizens in the safehouses of San Francisco. He achieved notoriety for his injection of a massive dose of LSD into an elephant at the Oklahoma Zoo--the elephant died when West tried to revive it by administering a combination of drugs.

Dr. West was further known as the psychiatrist who was called upon to examine Jack Ruby, Lee Harvey Oswald's assassin. It was on the basis of West's diagnosis that Ruby was compelled to be treated for mental disorders and put on happy pills. **The West examination was ordered after Ruby began to say that he was part of a right-wing conspiracy to kill President**

**John Kennedy.** Two years after the commencement of treatment for mental disorder, Ruby died of cancer in prison.

After January 11, 1973, when Governor Reagan announced plans for the Violence Center, West wrote a letter to the then Director of Health for California, J. M. Stubblebine.

"Dear Stub:

"I am in possession of confidential information that the Army is prepared to turn over Nike missile bases to state and local agencies for non-military purposes. They may look with special favor on health-related applications.

"Such a Nike missile base is located in the Santa Monica Mountains, within a half-hour's drive of the Neuropsychiatric Institute. It is accessible, but relatively remote. The site is securely fenced, and includes various buildings and improvements, making it suitable for prompt occupancy.

"If this site were made available to the Neuropsychiatric Institute as a research facility, perhaps initially as an adjunct to the new Center For The Prevention Of Violence, we could put it to very good use. Comparative studies could be carried out there, in an isolated but convenient location, of experimental or model programs for the alteration of undesirable behavior.

"Such programs might include control of drug or alcohol abuse, modification of chronic anti-social or impulsive aggressiveness, etc. The site could also accommodate conferences or retreats for instruction of selected groups of mental-health-related professionals and of others (e.g., law enforcement personnel, parole officers, special educators) for whom both demonstration and participation would be effective modes of instruction.

"My understanding is that a direct request by the Governor, or other appropriate officers of the State, to the Secretary of Defense (or, of course, the President), could be most likely to produce prompt results."

Some of the planned areas of study for the Center included:

- \* Studies of violent individuals;
- \* Experiments on prisoners from Vacaville and Atascadero, and hyperkinetic children;
- \* Experiments with violence-producing and violence-inhibiting drugs;
- \* Hormonal aspects of passivity and aggressiveness in boys;
- \* Studies to discover and compare norms of violence among various ethnic groups;
- \* Studies of pre-delinquent children.

It would also encourage law enforcement to keep computer files on pre-delinquent children, which would make possible the treatment of children before they became delinquents.

The purpose of the Violence Center was not just research. The staff was to include sociologists, lawyers, police officers, clergymen and probation officers. With the backing of Governor Reagan and Dr. Brian, West had secured guarantees of prisoner volunteers from several California correctional institutions, including Vacaville. Vacaville and Atascadero were chosen as the primary sources for the human guinea pigs. These institutions had established a reputation, by that time, of committing some of the worst atrocities in West Coast history. Some of the experimentations differed little from what the Nazis did in the death camps.

*CONTACT editor's note: We here continue and finish out the series with the remaining eight segments of this excellent investigative series from the Napa Sentinel.*

*While the levels of perverted manipulation uncovered and described herein certainly speak disgustingly loud and clear for themselves, keep always in mind that this is only the "tip of the iceberg" of mind control activity that actually extends quite far into technologically advanced realms under the elite satanic controllers' able direction.*

*I would particularly call your attention to the 11th installment of this series, which describes techniques that confirm what Commander Hatonn has so often said about some people "receiving" from the nearest military base! Also note in the final, 13th, installment the mention of "Project Paperclip" which brought so many Nazi scientists into the U.S. CONTACT readers will have read about this project, in prior issues of CONTACT in the large block of reprinting of Ray Renick's material.*

### WHAT HAPPENED TO THE CENTER?

Dr. Earl Brian, Governor Ronald Reagan's Secretary of Health, was adamant about his support for mind control centers in California. He felt the behavior modification plan of the Violence Control Centers was important in the prevention of crime.

The Violence Control Center was actually the brainchild of William Herrmann as part of a pacification plan for California. A counter-insurgency expert for Systems Development Corporation and an advisor to Governor Reagan, Herrmann worked with the Stand Research Institute, the RAND Corporation, and the Hoover Center on Violence. Herrmann was also a CIA agent who is now serving an eight-year prison sentence for his role in a CIA counterfeiting operation. He was also directly

linked with the Iran-Contra affair according to government records and Herrmann's own testimony.

In 1970, Herrmann worked with Colston Westbrook as his CIA control officer when Westbrook formed and implemented the Black Cultural Association at the Vacaville Medical Facility--a facility which in July experienced the death of three inmates who were forcibly subjected to behavior modification drugs. While the Black Cultural Association was ostensibly an education program designed to instill Black pride identity in prisons, the Association was really a cover for an experimental behavior modification pilot project designed to test the feasibility of programming unstable prisoners to become more manageable.

Westbrook worked for the CIA in Vietnam as a psychological warfare expert, and as an advisor to the Korean equivalent of the CIA and the Lon Nol regime in Cambodia. Between 1966 and 1969, he was an advisor to the Vietnamese Police Special Branch under the cover of working as an employee of Pacific Architects and Engineers.

His "firm" contracted the building of the interrogation-torture centers in every province of South Vietnam as part of the CIA's Phoenix Program. The program was centered around behavior modification experiments to learn how to extract information from prisoners of war--a direct violation of the Geneva Accords.

Westbrook's most prominent client at Vacaville was Donald DeFreeze, who between 1967 and 1969, had worked for the Los Angeles Police Department's Disorder Intelligence unit and later became the leader of the Symbionese Liberation Army (SLA). Many authorities now believe that the Black Cultural Association at Vacaville was the seeding of the SLA. Westbrook even designed the SLA logo--the cobra with seven heads--and gave DeFreeze his African name of Cinque. The SLA was responsible for the assassination of Marcus Foster, Superintendent of Schools in Oakland, California, and the kidnapping of Patty Hearst.

As a counterinsurgency consultant for Systems Development Corporation, a security firm, Herrmann told the *Los Angeles Times* that a good computer intelligence system "would separate out the activist bent on destroying the system" and then develop a master plan "to win the hearts and minds of the people". The San Francisco-based *Bay Guardian*, recently identified Herrmann as an international arms dealer working with Iran in 1980--and possibly involved in the October Surprise. Herrmann is in an English prison for counterfeiting. He allegedly met with Iranian officials to ascertain whether the Iranians would trade arms for hostages held in Lebanon.

The London *Sunday Telegraph* confirmed Herrmann's CIA connections, tracing them from 1976 to 1986. He also worked for the FBI. This information was revealed in his London trial.

In the 1970s, Dr. Brian and Herrmann worked together under Governor Reagan on the Center for the Study and Reduction of Violence, and then, a decade later, again worked under Reagan. Both men have been identified as working for Reagan with the Iranians.

The Violence Center, however, died an agonizing death. Despite the Ervin Senate Committee investigation and chastation of mind control, the experiments continued. But when the Watergate scandal broke in the early 1970s, Washington felt it was too politically risky to continue to push for mind control centers.

Top doctors began to withdraw from the proposal because they felt that there were not enough safeguards. Even the Law Enforcement Assistance Agency, which funded the program, backed out, stating, the proposal showed "little evidence of established research ability of the kind of level necessary for a study of this scope".

Eventually it became known that control of the Violence Center was not going to rest with the University of California, but instead with the Department of Corrections and other law enforcement officials. This information was released publicly by the Committee Opposed to Psychiatric Abuse of Prisoners.

The disclosure of the letter resulted in the main backers of the program bowing out and the eventual demise of the center.

Dr. Brian's final public statement on the matter was that the decision to cut off funding represented "a callous disregard for public safety". Though the Center was not built, the mind control experiments continue to this day.

## WHAT THESE TORTUROUS DRUGS DO

The Central Intelligence Agency held two major interests in use of LSD to alter normal behavior patterns. The first interest centered around obtaining information from prisoners of war and enemy agents--in contravention of the Geneva Accords. The second was to deter the effectiveness of drugs used against the enemy on the battlefield.

The MK-ULTRA program was originally run by a small number of people within the CIA known as the Technical Services Staff (TSS). Another CIA department, the Office of Security, also began its own testing program. Friction arose and then infighting broke out when the Office of Security commenced to spy on TSS people after it was learned that LSD was being tested on unwitting Americans.

Not only did the two branches disagree over the issue of testing the drug on the unwitting, they also disagreed over the issue of how the drug was actually to be used by the CIA. The office of Security envisioned the drug as an interrogation weapon. But the TSS group thought the drug could be used to help destabilize another country--it could be slipped into the food or beverage of a public official in order to make him behave foolishly or oddly in public. One CIA document reveals that LSD could be administered right before an official was to make a public speech.

Realizing that gaining information about the drug in real-life situations was crucial to exploiting the drug to its fullest, TSS started conducting experiments on its own people. There was an extensive amount of self-experimentation. The Office of Security felt the TSS group was playing with fire, especially when it was learned that TSS was prepared to spike an annual office Christmas party punch with LSD--the Christmas party of the CIA. LSD could produce serious insanity for periods of 8 to 18 hours and possibly longer.

One of the "victims" of the punch was agent Frank Olson. Having never had drugs before, LSD took its toll on Olson. He reported that every automobile that came by was a terrible monster with fantastic eyes, out to get him personally. Each time a car passed he would huddle down against a parapet, terribly frightened. Olson began to behave erratically. The CIA made preparation to treat Olson at Chestnut Lodge, but before they could, Olson checked into a New York hotel and threw himself out from his tenth story room. The CIA was ordered to cease all drug testing.

Mind control drugs and experiments were torturous to the victims. One of three inmates who died in Vacaville Prison in July was scheduled to appear in court in an attempt to stop forced administration of a drug--the very drug that may have played a role in his death.

Joseph Cannata believed he was making progress and did not need forced dosages of the drug Haldol. The Solano County Coroner's Office said that Cannata and two other inmates died of hyperthermia--extremely elevated body temperature. Their bodies all had at least 108-degree temperatures when they died. The psychotropic drugs they were being forced to take will elevate body temperature.

Dr. Ewen Cameron, working at McGill University in Montreal, used a variety of experimental techniques, including keeping subjects unconscious for months at a time, administering huge electroshocks and continual doses of LSD.

Massive lawsuits developed as a result of this testing, and many of the subjects who suffered trauma had never agreed to participate in the experiments. Such CIA experiments infringed upon the much-honored Nuremberg Code concerning medical ethics. Dr. Cameron was one of the members of the Nuremberg Tribunal.

LSD research was also conducted at the Addiction Research Center of the U.S. Public Health Service in Lexington, Kentucky. This institution was one of several used by the CIA. The National Institute of Mental Health and the U.S. Navy

funded this operation. Vast supplies of LSD and other hallucinogenic drugs were required to keep the experiments going. Dr. Harris Isbell ran the program. He was a member of the Food and Drug Administration's Advisory Committee on the Abuse of Depressant and Stimulant Drugs. Almost all of the inmates were black. In many cases, LSD dosage was increased daily for 75 days.

Some 1500 U.S. soldiers were also victims of drug experimentation. Some claimed they had agreed to become guinea pigs only through pressure from their superior officers. Many claimed they suffered from severe depression and other psychological stress.

One such soldier was Master Sergeant Jim Stanley. LSD was put in Stanley's drinking water and he freaked out. Stanley's hallucinations continued even after he returned to his regular duties. His service record suffered, his marriage went on the rocks and he ended up beating his wife and children. It wasn't until 17 years later that Stanley was informed by the military that he had been an LSD experiment. He sued the government, but the Supreme Court ruled no soldier could sue the Army for the LSD experiments. Justice William Brennan disagreed with the Court decision. He wrote, "Experimentation with unknown human subjects is morally and legally unacceptable."

Private James Thornwell was given LSD in a military test in 1961. For the next 23 years he lived in a mental fog, eventually drowning in a Vallejo swimming pool in 1984. Congress had set up a \$625,000 trust fund for him. Large scale LSD tests on American soldiers were conducted at Aberdeen Proving Ground in Maryland, Fort Benning, Georgia, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, Dugway Proving Ground, Utah, and in Europe and the Pacific. The Army conducted a series of LSD tests at Fort Bragg in North Carolina. The purpose of the tests were to ascertain how well soldiers could perform their tasks on the battlefield while under the influence of LSD. At Fort McClellan, Alabama, 200 officers in the Chemical Corps were given LSD in order to familiarize them with the drug's effects. At Edgewood Arsenal, soldiers were given LSD and then confined to sensory

deprivation chambers and later exposed to harsh interrogation sessions by intelligence people. In these sessions, it was discovered that soldiers would cooperate if promised they would be allowed to get off the LSD.

In Operation Derby Hat, foreign nationals accused of drug trafficking were given LSD by the Special Purpose Team, with one subject begging to be killed in order to end his ordeal. Such experiments were also conducted in Saigon on Viet Cong POWs.

One of the most potent drugs in the U.S. arsenal is called BZ or quinuclidinyl benzilate. It is a long-lasting drug and brings on a litany of psychotic experiences and almost completely isolates any person from his environment. The main effects of BZ last up to 80 hours compared to 8 hours for LSD. Negative after-effects may persist for up to six weeks.

The BZ experiments were conducted on soldiers at Edgewood Arsenal for 16 years. Many of the "victims" claim that the drug permanently affected their lives in a negative way. It so disorientated one paratrooper that he was found taking a shower in his uniform and smoking a cigar. BZ was eventually put in hand grenades and a 750 pound cluster bomb. Other configurations were made for mortars, artillery and missiles. The bomb was tested in Vietnam and **CIA documents indicate it was prepared for use by the U.S. in the event of large-scale civilian uprisings.**

In Vacaville, psychosurgery has long been a policy. In one set of cases, experimental psychosurgery was conducted on three inmates--a black, a Chicano and a white person. This involved the procedure of pushing electrodes deep into the brain in order to determine the position of defective brain cells, and then shooting enough voltage into the suspected area to kill the defective cells. One prisoner, who appeared to be improving after surgery, was released on parole, but ended up back in prison. The second inmate became violent and there is no information on the third inmate.

Vacaville also administered a "terror drug" Anectine as a way of "suppressing hazardous behavior". In small doses, Anectine serves as a muscle relaxant; in huge doses, it produces prolonged seizure of the respiratory system and a sensation "worse than dying". The drug goes to work within 30 to 40 seconds by paralyzing the small muscles of the fingers, toes, and eyes, and then moves into the intercostal muscles and the diaphragm. The heart rate subsides to 60 beats per minute, respiratory arrest sets in and the patient remains completely conscious throughout the ordeal, which lasts two to five minutes. The experiments were also used at Atascadero.

Several mind altering drugs were originally developed for non-psychoactive purposes. Some of these drugs are Phenothiazine and Thorazine. The side effects of these drugs can be a living hell. The impact includes the feeling of drowsiness, disorientation, shakiness, dry mouth, blurred vision and an inability to concentrate. Drugs like Prolixin are describe by users as "sheer torture" and "becoming a zombie".

The Veterans Administration Hospital has been shown by the General Accounting Office to apply heavy dosages of psychotherapeutic drugs. One patient was taking eight different drugs--three antipsychotic, two antianxiety, one antidepressant, one sedative and one anti-Parkinson. Three of these drugs were being given in dosages equal to the maximum recommended. Another patient was taking seven different drugs. One report tells of a patient who refused to take the drug. "I told them I don't want the drug to start with--they grabbed me and strapped me down and gave me a forced intramuscular shot of Prolixin. They gave me Artane to counteract the Prolixin and they gave me Sinequan, which is a kind of tranquilizer to make me calm down, which over-calmed me; so rather than letting up on the medication, they then gave me Ritalin to pep me up."

Prolixin lasts for two weeks. One patient describes how the drug does not calm or sedate nerves, but instead attacks from so deep inside you, you cannot locate the source of the pain. "The drugs turn your nerves in upon yourself. Against your will, your resistance, your resolve, your nerves are directed at your

own tissues, your own muscles, reflexes, etc." The patient continues, "The pain grinds into your fiber; your vision is so blurred you cannot read. You ache with restlessness, so that you feel you have to walk, to pace. And then as soon as you start pacing, the opposite occurs to you--you must sit and rest. Back and forth, up and down, you go in pain you cannot locate. In such wretched anxiety you are overwhelmed because you cannot get relief even in breathing."



OCTOBER 15, 1991

"We need a program of psychosurgery for political control of our society. The purpose is physical control of the mind. Everyone who deviates from the given norm can be surgically mutilated.

"The individual may think that the most important reality is his own existence, but this is only his personal point of view. This lacks historical perspective.

"Man does not have the right to develop his own mind. This kind of liberal orientation has great appeal. We must electrically control the brain. Some day armies and generals will be controlled by electric stimulation of the brain." These were the remarks of Dr. José Delgado as they appeared in the February 24, 1974 edition of the *Congressional Record*, No. 26., Vol. 118.

Despite Dr. Delgado's outlandish statements before Congress, his work was financed by grants from the Office of Naval Research, the Air Force Aero-Medical Research Laboratory, and the Public Health Foundation of Boston.

Dr. Delgado was a pioneer of the technology of Electrical Stimulation of the Brain (ESB). The *New York Times* ran an article on May 17, 1965 entitled "Matador With a Radio Stops Wild Bull". The story details Dr. Delgado's experiments at Yale University School of Medicine and work in the field at Cordova, Spain. The *New York Times* stated:

"Afternoon sunlight poured over the high wooden barriers into the ring, as the brave bull bore down on the unarmed matador, a scientist who had never faced a fighting bull. But the charging animal's horn never reached the man behind the heavy red cape. Moments before that could happen, Dr. Delgado pressed a button on a small radio transmitter in his hand and the

bull braked to a halt. Then he pressed another button on the transmitter, and the bull obediently turned to the right and trotted away. The bull was obeying commands in his brain that were being called forth by electrical stimulation by the radio signals to certain regions in which fine wires had been painlessly planted the day before."

According to Dr. Delgado, experiments of this type have also been performed on humans. While giving a lecture on the Brain in 1965, Dr. Delgado said, "Science has developed a new methodology for the study and control of cerebral function in animals and humans."

The late L.L. Vasiliev, Professor of Physiology at the University of Leningrad, wrote in a paper about hypnotism: "As a control of the subject's condition, when she was outside the laboratory in another set of experiments, a radio set was used. The results obtained indicate that the method of using radio signals substantially enhances the experimental possibilities." The professor continued to write, "I.F. Tomashevsky (a Russian physiologist) carried out the first experiments with this subject at a distance of one or two rooms, and under conditions that the participant would not know or suspect that she would be experimented with. In other cases, the sender was not in the same house, and someone else observed the subject's behavior. Subsequent experiments at considerable distances were successful. One such experiment was carried out in a park at a distance. Mental suggestions to go to sleep were complied with within a minute."

The Russian experiments in the control of a person's mind through hypnosis and radio waves were conducted in the 1930s--some 30 years before Dr. Delgado's bull experiment. Dr. Vasiliev definitely demonstrated that radio transmission can produce stimulation of the brain. It is not a complex process. In fact, it need not be implanted within the skull or be productive of stimulation of the brain, itself. All that is needed to accomplish the radio control of the brain is a twitching mus-

cle. The subject becomes hypnotized and a muscle stimulant is activated--in this case by radio transmission.

Lincoln Lawrence wrote a book entitled *Were We Controlled?* Lawrence wrote, "If the subject is placed under hypnosis and mentally programmed to maintain a determination eventually to perform one specific act, perhaps to shoot someone, it is suggested thereafter, each time a particular muscle twitches in a certain manner, which is then demonstrated by using the transmitter, he will increase this determination even more strongly. As the hypnotic spell is renewed again and again, he makes it his life's purpose to carry out this act until it is finally achieved. Thus are the two complementary aspects of Radio-Hypnotic Intracerebral Control (RHIC) joined to reinforce each other, and perpetuate the control, until such time as the controlled behavior is called for. This is done by a second session with the hypnotist giving final instructions. These might be reinforced with radio stimulation in more frequent cycles. They could even carry over the moments after the act to reassure calm behavior during the escape period, or to assure that one conspirator would not indicate that he was aware of the co-conspirator's role, or that he was even acquainted with him."

RHIC constitutes the joining of two well known tools, the radio part and the hypnotism part. People have found it difficult to accept that an individual can be hypnotized to perform an act which is against his moral principles. Some experiments have been conducted by the U.S. Army which show that this popular perception is untrue.

The Chairman of the Department of Psychology at Colgate University, Dr. Estabrooks, has stated, **"I can hypnotize a man without his knowledge or consent into committing treason against the United States."** Estabrooks was one of the nation's most authoritative sources in the hypnotic field. The psychologist told officials in Washington that a mere 200 well trained hypnotists could develop an army of mind-controlled sixth columnists in wartime United States. He laid out a scenario of an enemy doctor placing thousands of patients under hypnotic mind control, and eventually programming key military officers

to follow his assignment. Through such maneuvers, he said, the entire U.S. Army could be taken over. Large numbers of saboteurs could also be created using hypnotism through the work of a doctor practicing in a neighborhood of foreign-born nationals with close cultural ties with an enemy power.

Dr. Estabrooks actually conducted experiments on U.S. soldiers to prove his point. Soldiers of low rank and little formal education were placed under hypnotism and their memories tested. Surprisingly, hypnotists were able to control the subjects' ability to retain complicated verbal information. J.G. Watkins followed in Estabrooks' steps and induced soldiers of lower rank to commit acts which conflicted not only with their moral code, but also the military code which they had come to accept through their basic training. One of the experiments involved placing a normal, stable army private in a deep trance. Watkins was trying to see if he could get the private to attack a superior officer--a cardinal sin in the military. While the private was in a deep trance, Watkins told him that the officer sitting across from him was an enemy soldier who was going to attempt to kill him. In the private's mind, it was a kill-or-be-killed situation. The private immediately jumped up and grabbed the officer by the throat. The experiment was repeated several times, and in one case the man who was hypnotized and the man who was attacked were very close friends. The results were always the same. In one experiment, the hypnotized subject pulled out a knife and nearly stabbed another person.

**Watkins concluded that people could be induced to commit acts contrary to their morality if their reality was distorted by the hypnotism.** Similar experiments were conducted by Watkins using WACs exploring the possibility of making military personnel divulge military secrets. A related experiment had to be discontinued because a researcher, who had been one of the subjects, was exposing numerous top-secret projects to his hypnotist, who did not have the proper security clearance for such information. The information was divulged before an audience of 200 military personnel.

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 22, 1991MIND CONTROL:  
A NAVY SCHOOL FOR ASSASSINS

In man's quest to control the behavior of humans, there was a great breakthrough established by Pavlov, who devised a way to make dogs salivate on cue. He perfected his conditioning response technique by cutting holes in the cheeks of dogs and measured the amount they salivated in response to different stimuli. Pavlov verified that "quality, rate and frequency of the salivation changed depending upon the quality, rate and frequency of the stimuli."

Though Pavlov's work falls far short of human mind control, it did lay the groundwork for future studies in mind and behavior control of humans. John B. Watson conducted experiments in the United States on an 11-month-old infant. After allowing the infant to establish a rapport with a white rat, Watson began to beat on the floor with an iron bar every time the infant came in contact with the rat. After a time, the infant made the association between the appearance of the rat and the frightening sound, and began to cry every time the rat came into view. Eventually, the infant developed a fear of any type of small animal. Watson was the founder of the Behaviorist School of Psychology.

"Give me the baby, and I'll make it climb and use its hands in constructing buildings or stone or wood. I'll make it a thief, a gunman or a dope fiend. The possibilities of shaping in any direction are almost endless. Even gross differences in anatomical structure limits are far less than you may think. Make him a deaf mute, and I will build you a Helen Keller. Men are built, not born," Watson proclaimed. His psychology did not recognize inner feelings and thoughts as legitimate objects of scientific study - he was only interested in overt behavior.

Though Watson's work was the beginning of man's attempts to control human actions, the real work was done by B.F. Skinner, the high priest of the Behaviorists movement. The key to Skinner's work was the concept of operant conditioning, which relied on the notion of reinforcement--*all behavior which is learned is rooted in either a positive or negative response to that action.* There are two corollaries of operant conditioning: Aversion Therapy and Desensitization.

Aversion Therapy uses unpleasant reinforcement to a response which is undesirable. This can take the form of electric shock, exposing the subject to fear-producing situations, and the infliction of pain in general. It has been used as a way of "curing" homosexuality, alcoholism and stuttering. Desensitization involves forcing the subject to view disturbing images over and over again until they no longer produce any anxiety, then moving on to more extreme images, and repeating the process over again until no anxiety is produced. Eventually, the subject becomes immune to even the most extreme images. This technique is typically used to treat people's phobias. Thus, the violence shown on TV could be said to have the unsystematic and unintended effect of desensitization.

Skinnerian Behaviorism has been accused of attempting to deprive man of his free will, his dignity and his autonomy. It is said to be intolerant of uncertainty in human behavior, and refuses to recognize the private, the ineffable, and the unpredictable. It sees the individual merely as a medical, chemical and mechanistic entity which has no comprehension of its real interests.

Skinner believed that people are going to be manipulated. "I just want them to be manipulated effectively," he said. He measured his success by the absence of resistance and counter-control on the part of the person he was manipulating. He thought that his techniques could be perfected to the point that the subject would not even suspect that he was being manipulated.

Dr. James V. McConnel, head of the Department of Mental Health Research at the University of Michigan, said, "The day

has come when we can combine sensory deprivation with the use of drugs, hypnosis, and the astute manipulation of reward and punishment to gain almost absolute control over an individual's behavior. We want to reshape our society drastically."

A U.S. Navy psychologist claims that the Office of Naval Intelligence had taken convicted murderers from military prisons, used behavior modification techniques on them, and then relocated them to American embassies throughout the world. Just prior to that time, the U.S. Senate Intelligence Committee had censured the CIA for its global political assassination plots, including plots against Fidel Castro. The Navy psychologist was Lt. Commander Thomas Narut of the U.S. Regional Medical Center in Naples, Italy. The information was divulged at an Oslo NATO conference of 120 psychologists from the eleven-nation alliance.

According to Dr. Narut, the U.S. Navy was an excellent place for a researcher to find "captive personnel" whom they could use as guinea pigs in experiments. The Navy provided all the funding necessary, according to Narut.

Dr. Narut, in a question-and-answer session with reporters from many nations, revealed how the Navy was secretly programming large numbers of assassins. He said that the men he had worked with for the Navy were being prepared for commando-type operations, as well as covert operations in U.S. embassies worldwide. He described the men who went through his program as "hit men and assassins" who could kill on command.

Careful screening of the subjects was accomplished by Navy psychologists through the military records, and those who actually received assignments where their training could be utilized, were drawn mainly from submarine crews, the paratroops, and many were convicted murderers serving military prison sentences. Several men who had been awarded medals for bravery were drafted into the program.

The assassins were conditioned through "audio-visual desensitization". The process involved the showing of films of people being injured or killed in a variety of ways, starting with very mild depictions, leading up to the more extreme forms of mayhem. Eventually, the subjects would be able to detach their feelings even when viewing the most horrible of films. The conditioning was most successful when applied to "passive-aggressive" types, and most of these ended up being able to kill without any regrets. The prime indicator of violent tendencies was the Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory. Dr. Narut knew of two Navy programming centers, the neuropsychiatric laboratory in San Diego and the U.S. Regional Medical Center in Italy, where he worked.

During the audio-visual desensitization programming, restraints were used to force the subject to view the films. A device was used on the subjects eyelids to prevent him from blinking. Typically, the preliminary film was on an African youth being ritualistically circumcised with a dull knife and without any anesthetic. The second film showed a sawmill scene in which a man accidentally cut off his fingers.

In addition to the desensitization films, the potential assassins underwent programming to create prejudicial attitude in the men, to think of their future enemies, especially the leaders of these countries, as sub-human. Films and lectures were presented demeaning the culture and habits of the people of the countries where it had been decided they would be sent.

After his NATO lecture, Dr. Narut disappeared. He could not be located. Within a week or so after the lecture, the Pentagon issued an emphatic denial that the U.S. Navy had "engaged in psychological training or other types of training of personnel as assassins." They disavowed the programming centers in San Diego and Naples and stated they were unable to locate Narut, but did provide confirmation that he was a staff member of the U.S. Regional Medical Center in Naples.

NOVEMBER 5, 1991SOVIETS, U.S. BOTH USING MIND  
CONTROL METHODS

There were three scientists who pioneered the work of using an electromagnetic field to control human behavior. Their work began 25 years ago. These three were Dr. José Delgado, psychology professor at Yale University; Dr. W. Ross Adey, a physiologist at the Brain Research Institute at UCLA; and Dr. Wilder Penfield, a Canadian.

Dr. Penfield's experiments consisted of the implantation of electrodes deep into the cortexes of epilepsy patients who were to undergo surgery; he was able to drastically improve the memories of these patients through electrical stimulation. Dr. Adey implanted transmitters in the brains of cats and chimpanzees that could send signals to a receiver regarding the electrical activity of the brains; additional radio signals were sent back into the brains of the animals which modified their behavior at the direction of the doctor. Dr. Delgado was able to stop and turn a charging bull through the use of an implanted radio receiver.

Other experiments using platinum, gold and stainless steel electrode implants enabled researchers to induce total madness in cats, put monkeys into a stupor, or to set human beings jerking their arms up and down. Much of Delgado's work was financed by the CIA through phony funding conduits masking themselves as charitable organizations.

Following the successes of Delgado's work, the CIA set up their own research program in the field of electromagnetic behavior modification under the code name Sleeping Beauty. With the guidance of Dr. Ivor Browning, a laboratory was set up in New Mexico, specializing in working with the hypothalamus or

Dr. Alfred Zitani, an American delegate to the Oslo conference, did verify Narut's remarks and they were published in the *Sunday Times*.

Sometime later, Dr. Narut surfaced again in London and recanted his remarks, stating that he was "talking in theoretical and not practical terms." Shortly thereafter, the U.S. Naval headquarters in London issued a statement indicating that Dr. Narut's remarks at the NATO conference should be discounted because he had "personal problems". Dr. Narut never made any further public statements about the program.

During the NATO conference in Oslo, Dr. Narut had remarked that the reason he was divulging the information was because he believed that the information was coming out anyway. The doctor was referring to the disclosures by a Congressional Subcommittee which were then appearing in the press concerning various CIA assassination plots. However, what Dr. Narut had failed to realize at the time, was that the Navy's assassination plots were not destined to be revealed to the public at that time.

"sweet spot" of the brain. Here it was found that stimulating this area could produce intense euphoria.

Dr. Browning was able to wire a radio receiver-amplifier into the "sweet spot" of a donkey which picked up a five-microamp signal, such that he could create intense happiness in the animal. Using the jolts of happiness as an "electronic carrot", Browning was able to send the donkey up a 2000 foot New Mexico mountain and back to its point of origin. When the donkey was proceeding up the path toward its destination, it was rewarded; when it deviated, the signal stopped. "You've never seen a donkey so eager to keep on course in your whole life," Dr. Browning exclaimed.

The CIA utilized the "electronic carrot" technique for getting trained pigeons to fly miniature microphone-transmitters to the ledge of a KGB safe house where the devices monitored conversations for months. There was a move within the CIA to conduct further experiments on humans, foreigners and prisoners, but officially the White House vetoed the idea as being unethical.

In May 1989, it was learned by the CIA that the KGB was **subjecting people undergoing interrogation to electromagnetic fields, which produced a panic reaction**, thereby bringing them closer to breaking down under questioning. The subjects were not told that they were being placed under the influence of these beams. A few years earlier, Dr. Ross Adey released photographs and a fact sheet concerning what he called the Russian Lida machine. This consisted of a small transmitter emitting 10-hertz waves which makes the subject susceptible to hypnotic suggestion. The device utilized the outmoded vacuum-tube design. American POWs in Korea have indicated that similar devices had been used for interrogation purposes in POW camps.

The general, long term goal of the CIA was to find out whether or not mind control could be achieved through the use of a precise, external, electromagnetic beam. The electrical activity of the brain operates within the range of 100 hertz fre-

quency. This spectrum is called ELF or Extremely Low Frequency range. ELF waves carry very little ionizing radiation and very low heat, and therefore do not manifest gross, observable physical effects on living organisms. Published Soviet experiments with ELF's reveal that there was a marked increase in psychiatric and central nervous system disorders and symptoms of stress for sailors working close to ELF generators.

**In the mid-1970s, American interest in combining EMR techniques with hypnosis was very prominent. Plans were on file to develop these techniques through experiments on human volunteers. The spoken word of the hypnotist could be conveyed by modulated electromagnetic energy directly into the subconscious parts of the human brain without employing any technical devices for receiving or transacting the messages and without the person exposed to such influence having a chance to control the information input consciously.**

In California, it was discovered by Dr. Adey that animal brain waves could be altered directly by ELF fields. It was found that monkey brains would fall in phase with ELF waves. These waves could easily pass through the skull, which normally protected the central nervous system from outside influence.

In San Leandro, Dr. Elizabeth Rauscher, director of Technic Research Laboratory, has been doing ELF-brain research with human subjects for some time. One of the frequencies produces nausea for more than an hour. Another frequency--she calls it the marijuana frequency--gets people laughing. **"Give me the money and three months," she says, "and I'll be able to affect the behavior of eighty percent of the people in this town without their knowing it."**

In the past, the Soviet Union has invested large sums of time and money investigating microwaves. In 1952, while the Cold War was showing no signs of thawing, there was a secret meeting at the Sandia Corporation in New Mexico between U.S. and Soviet scientists involving the exchange of information regarding the biological hazards and safety levels of EMR. The Soviets

possessed the greater preponderance of information, and the American scientists were unwilling to take it seriously. In subsequent meetings, the Soviet scientists continued to stress the seriousness of the risks, while American scientists downplayed their importance.

Shortly after the last Sandia meeting, the Soviets began directing a microwave beam at the U.S. Embassy in Moscow, using Embassy workers as guinea pigs for low-level EMR experiments. Washington, D.C. was oddly quiescent, regarding the Moscow Embassy bombardment. Discovered in 1962, the Moscow signal was investigated by the CIA, which hired a consultant, Milton Zaret, and code-named the research Project Pandora. According to Zaret, the Moscow signal was composed of several frequencies, and was focussed precisely upon the Ambassador's office. The intensity of the bombardment was not made public, but when the State Department finally admitted the existence of the signal, it announced that it was fairly low.

There was consensus among Soviet EMR researchers that a beam such as the Moscow signal was destined to produce blurred vision and loss of mental concentration. The *Boston Globe* reported that the American ambassador had not only developed a leukemia-like blood disease, but also suffered from bleeding eyes and chronic headaches. Under the CIA's Project Pandora, monkeys were brought into the Embassy and exposed to the Moscow signal; they were found to have developed blood composition anomalies and unusual chromosome counts. Embassy personnel were found to have a 40 percent higher than average white blood cell count. While Operation Pandora's data gathering proceeded, Embassy personnel continued working in the facility and were not informed of the bombardment until 10 years later. Embassy employees were eventually granted a 20-percent hardship allowance for their service in an unhealthful post. Throughout the period of bombardment, the CIA used the opportunity to gather data on psychological and biological effects of the beam on American personnel.

The U.S. government began to examine the effects of the Moscow signal. The job was turned over to the Defense Ad-

vanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA). **DARPA is now developing electromagnetic weaponry.** The man in charge of the DARPA program, Dr. Jack Verona, is so important and so secretive that he doesn't even return President George Bush's telephone calls.

FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 8, 1991

The American public was never informed that the military had planned to develop electromagnetic weapons until 1982--when the revelation appeared in a technical Air Force magazine.

The magazine article stated, "....specifically generated radio-frequency radiation (RFR) fields may pose powerful and revolutionary anti-personnel military trends." The article indicated that it would be very easy to use electromagnetic fields to disrupt the human brain because the brain, itself, was an electrically mediated organ. It further indicated that a rapidly scanning RFR system would have a stunning or killing capability over a large area. The system was developable.

Navy Captain Dr. Paul E. Taylor read a paper at the Air University Center for Aerospace Doctrine, Research and Education, at Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama. Dr. Taylor was responsible for the Navy's Radiation Laboratory and had been studying radiation effects on humans. In his paper, Dr. Taylor stated, "The ability of individuals to function (as soldiers) could be degraded to such a point that they would be combat ineffective." The system was so sophisticated that it employed microwaves and millimeter waves and was transportable by a large truck.

Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory, east of San Francisco, is working on the development of a "brain bomb". A bomb could be dropped in the middle of a battlefield which would produce microwaves, incapacitating the minds of soldiers within a circumscribed area.

Applications of microwave technology in espionage were available for over 25 years. In a meeting in Berkeley of the American Association for the Advancement of Science as early as 1965, Professor J. Anthony Deutsch of New York Univer-

sity, provided an important segment of research in the field of memory control. In layman terms, Professor Deutsch indicated that the mind is a transmitter and if too much information is received--like too many vehicles on a crowded freeway--the brain ceases to transmit. The Professor indicated that an excess of acetylcholine in the brain can interfere with the memory process and control. He indicated excess amounts of acetylcholine can be artificially produced, through both the administration of drugs or through the use of radio waves. **The process is called Electronic Dissolution of Memory (EDOM).** The memory transmission can be stopped for as long as the radio signal continues.

As a result, the awareness of the person skips over those minutes during which he is subjected to the radio signal. Memory is distorted, and time-orientation is destroyed.

According to Lincoln Lawrence, author of *Were We Controlled?*, EDOM is now operational. "There is already in use a small EDOM generator-transmitter which can be concealed on the body of the person. Contact with this person, a casual handshake or even just a touch, transmits a tiny electronic charge plus an ultra-sonic signal tone which for a short period will disturb the time-orientation of the person affected....it can be a potent weapon for hopelessly confusing evidence in the investigation of a crime."

Thirty years ago, Allen Frey discovered that microwaves of 300 to 3000 megahertz could be "heard" by people, even if they were deaf, if pulsed at a certain rate. Appearing to be originating just in back of the head, the sound boomed, clicked, hissed or buzzed, depending upon the frequency. Later research has shown that the perception of the waves takes place just in front of the ears. The microwaves cause pressure waves in the brain tissue, and this phenomenon vibrates the sound receptors in the inner ear through the bone structure.

Some microwaves are capable of directly stimulating the nerve cells of the auditory pathways. This has been confirmed with experiments with rats, in which the sound registers 120



decibels, which is equal to the volume of a nearby jet during takeoff.

Aside from having the capability of causing pain and preventing auditory communication, a more subtle effect was demonstrated at the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research by Dr. Joseph C. Sharp. Dr. Sharp, himself, was the subject of an experiment in which pulsed microwave audiograms, or the microwave analog of the sound vibrations of spoken words, were delivered to his brain in such a way that he was able to understand the words that were spoken. Military and undercover uses of such a device might include driving a subject crazy with inner voices in order to discredit him, or conveying undetectable instructions to a programmed assassin.

But the technology has been carried even a step further. It has been demonstrated by Dr. Ross Adey that microwaves can be used to directly bring about changes in the electrical patterns of different parts of the brain. His experiments showed that he could achieve the same mind control over animals as Dr. Delgado did without preconditioning. He made animals act and look like electronic toys.

TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 19, 1991

MIND CONTROL ORIGINS FOUND  
IN NAZI GERMANY

At the conclusion of World War Two, American investigators learned that Nazi doctors at the Dachau concentration camp in Germany had been conducting mind control experiments on inmates. They experimented with hypnosis and with the drug mescaline.

Mescaline is a quasi-synthetic extract of the peyote cactus, and is very similar to LSD in the hallucinations which it produces. Though they did not achieve the degree of success they had desired, the SS interrogators in conjunction with the Dachau doctors were able to extract the most intimate secrets from the prisoners when the inmates were given very high doses of mescaline.

There were fatal mind control experiments conducted at Auschwitz. The experiments there were described by one informant as "brainwashing with chemicals". The informant said the Gestapo wasn't satisfied with extracting information by torture. "So the next question was, why don't we do it like the Russians, who have been able to get confessions of guilt at their show trials?" They tried various barbiturates and morphine derivatives. After prisoners were fed a coffee-like substance, two of them died in the night and others died later.

The Dachau mescaline experiments were written up in a lengthy report issued by the U.S. Naval Technical Mission, whose job it was at the conclusion of the war to scour all of Europe for every shred of industrial and scientific material that had been produced by the Third Reich. It was as a result of this report that the U.S. Navy became interested in mescaline as an interrogation tool. The Navy initiated project Chatter in 1947, the same year the Central Intelligence Agency was formed. The

Chatter format included developing methods for acquiring information from people against their will, but without inflicting harm or pain.

At the conclusion of the war, the OSS was designated as the investigative unit for the International Military Tribunal, which was to become known as the Nuremberg Trials. The purpose of Nuremberg was to try the principal Nazi leaders. Some Nazis were on trial for their experiments--and the U.S. was using its own "truth drugs" on these principal Nazi prisoners--namely Goering, Ribbentrop, Speer and eight others. The Justice in charge of the tribunal had given the OSS permission to use the drugs.

The Dachau doctors who performed the mescaline experiments also were involved in aviation medicine. The aviation experiments at Dachau fascinated Heinrich Himmler. Himmler followed the progress of the tests, studied their findings and often suggested improvements. The Germans had a keen interest in several medical problems in the field of flying--they were interested in preventing pilots from slowly becoming unconscious as a result of breathing the thin air of the high altitudes and there was interest in enhancing night vision.

The main research in this area was at the Institute of Aviation in Munich, which had excellent laboratories. The experiments in relationship to the Institute were conducted at Dachau. Inmates had been immersed in tubs of ice water with instruments placed in their orifices in order to monitor their painful deaths. Dr. Hubertus Strughold, who ran the German Aviation Medicine team, confirmed that he had heard humans were used for the Dachau experiments. Hidden in a cave in Hallein were files recording the Dachau experiments.

On May 15, 1941, Dr. Sigmund Rascher wrote a letter to Himmler requesting permission to use the Dachau inmates for experiments on the physiology of high altitudes. Rascher lamented the fact that no such experiments have been done using human subjects. "The experiments are very dangerous and we

cannot attract volunteers," he told Himmler. His request was approved.

Dachau was filled with Communists and Social Democrats, Jews, Jehovah's Witnesses, Gypsies, clergymen, homosexuals, and people critical of the Nazi government. Upon entering Dachau, prisoners lost all legal status, their hair was shaved off, all their possessions confiscated, they were poorly fed, and they were used as slaves for both the corporations and the government. The SS guards were brutal and sadistic. The idea to test subjects at Dachau was really the brainchild of Erich Hippke, chief surgeon of the Luftwaffe.

Between March and August of 1942 extensive experiments were conducted at Dachau regarding the limits of human endurance at high altitudes. These experiments were conducted for the benefit of the German Air Force. The experiments took place in a low-pressure chamber in which altitudes of up to 68,000 feet could be simulated. The subjects were placed in the chamber and the altitude was raised--many inmates died as a result. The survivors often suffered serious injury. One witness at the Nuremberg trials, Anton Pacholegg, who was sent to Dachau in 1942, gave an eyewitness account of the typical pressure test:

"The Luftwaffe delivered a cabinet constructed of wood and metal. It was possible in the cabinet to either decrease or increase the air pressure. You could observe through a little window the reaction of the subject inside the chamber. The purpose of these experiments was to test human energy and the subject's capacity ... to take large amounts of pure oxygen, and then to test his reaction to a gradual decrease in oxygen. I have personally seen through the observation window of the chamber when a prisoner inside would stand a vacuum until his lungs ruptured. Some experiments gave men such pressure in their heads that they would go mad and pull out their hair in an attempt to maim themselves in their madness. They would beat the walls with their hands and head and scream in an effort to relieve pressure in their eardrums. These cases of extreme vacuums generally ended in the death of the subjects." The former prisoner also

testified, "An extreme experiment was so certain to result in death that in many instances the chamber was used for routine execution purposes rather than an experiment." A minimum of 200 prisoners were known to have died in these experiments.

The doctors directly involved with the research held very high positions: Karl Brandt was Hitler's personal doctor; Oskar Schroeder was the Chief of the Medical Services of the Luftwaffe; Karl Gebhardt was Chief Surgeon on the Staff of the Reich Physician SS and Police and German Red Cross President; Joachim Mrugowsky was Chief of the Hygienic Institute of the Waffen SS; Helmut Poppendick was a Senior Colonel in the SS and Chief of the Personal Staff of the Reich Physicians SS and Police; Siegfried Ruff was Director of the Department of Aviation Medicine.

The first human guinea pig was a 37-year-old Jew in good health. Himmler invited 40 top Luftwaffe officers to view a movie of an inmate dying in the pressure chamber. After the pressure chamber tests, the cold treatment experiments began. The experiments consisted of immersing inmates in freezing water while their vital signs were monitored. The goal was to discover the cause of death. Heart failure was the answer. An inmate described the procedures:

"The basins were filled with water and ice was added until the water measured 37.4 F and the experimental subjects were either dressed in a flying suit or were placed in the water naked. The temperature was measured rectally and through the stomach. The lowering of the body temperature to 32 degrees was terrible for experimental subjects. At 32 degrees the subject lost consciousness. They were frozen to 25 degrees. The worst experiment was performed on two Russian officer POWs. They were placed in the basin naked. Hour after hour passed, and while usually after a short time--60 minutes--freezing had set in, these two Russians were still conscious after two hours. After the third hour one Russian told the other, "Comrade, tell that officer to shoot us." The other replied. "Don't expect any mercy from this Fascist dog. "Then they shook hands and said

goodbye. The experiment lasted at least five hours until death occurred.

"Dry freezing experiments were also carried out at Dachau. One subject was put outdoors on a stretcher at night when it was extremely cold. While covered with a linen sheet, a bucket of cold water was poured over him every hour. He was kept outdoors under sub-freezing conditions. In subsequent experiments, subjects were simply left outside naked in a court under freezing conditions for hours. Himmler gave permission to move the experiments to Auschwitz, because it was more private and because the subjects of the experiment would howl all night as they froze. The physical pain of freezing was terrible. The subjects died by inches, heartbeat became totally irregular, breathing difficulties and lung edema resulted, hands and feet became frozen white."

As the Germans began to lose the war, the aviation doctors began to keep their names from appearing in Himmler's files for fear of future recriminations.

FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 22, 1991

AMERICA MADE IT TO THE MOON  
WITH DACHAU RESEARCH

The Nazi doctors who experimented on the inmates of prison camps during World War Two were tried for murder at the Nuremberg Tribunal. The accused were educated, trained physicians--they did not kill in anger or in malice, they were creating a science of death.

Ironically, in 1933, the Nazis passed a law for the protection of animals. The law cited the prevention of cruelty and indifference to animals as one of the highest moral values of a people--animal experimentation was unthinkable, but human experimentations were acceptable. The victims of the crimes of these doctors numbered into the thousands.

In 1953, while the Central Intelligence Agency was still conducting mind control and behavior modification on unwitting humans in this country, the United States signed the Nuremberg Code--a code born out of the ashes of war and human suffering. The document was a solemn promise never to tolerate such human atrocities again. The Code maintains three fundamental principles:

\* The subjects of any experimentation must be volunteers who thoroughly understand the purpose and the dangers of the experiments. They must be free to give consent and the consent must be without pressure and they must be free to quit the experiments at any time.

\* The experiments must be likely to yield knowledge which is valuable to everyone. The knowledge must be such that it could not be gained in any other way.

\* The experiments must be conducted by only the most competent doctors, and they must exercise extreme care.

The Nazi aviation experiments met none of these conditions. Most inmates at Dachau knew that the experiments in the pressure chamber were fatal. From the very beginning, control of the experiments was largely in the hands of the SS, which was later judged to be a criminal organization by the Nuremberg Tribunal.

Despite our lessons from Nuremberg and the death camps, the CIA, U.S. Navy and the U.S. Army Chemical Corps targeted specific groups of people for experimentation who were not able to resist--prisoners, mental patients, foreigners, ethnic minorities, sex deviants, the terminally ill, children and U.S. military personnel and prisoners of war. They violated the Nuremberg Code for conducting and subsidizing experiments on unwitting citizens. The CIA began its mind control projects in 1953, the very year that the U.S. signed the Nuremberg Code and pledged with the international community of nations to respect basic human rights and to prohibit experimentation on captive populations without full and free consent.

Dr. Cameron, a CIA operative, was one of the worst offenders against the Code, yet he was a member of the Nuremberg Tribunal--with full knowledge of its testimony. In 1973, a three-judge court in Michigan ruled, "...experimental psychosurgery, which is irreversible and intrusive, often leads to the blunting of emotions, the deadening of memory, the reduction of effect, and limits the ability to generate new ideas. Its potential for injury to the creativity of the individual is great and can infringe on the right of the individual to be free from interference with his mental process.

"The state's interest in performing psychosurgery and the legal ability of the involuntarily detained mental patient to give consent, must bow to the First Amendment, which protects the generation and free flow of ideas from unwarranted interference with one's mental processes." Citing the Nuremberg Code, the court found that "the very nature of the subject's incarceration

diminishes the capacity to consent to psychosurgery." In 1973, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts enacted regulations which would require informed written consent from voluntary patients before electroshock treatment could be performed.

**Senator Sam Ervin's Committee lashed out bitterly at the mind control and behavior modification experiments and ordered them discontinued--they were not.** But the *New England Journal Of Medicine* states that the consent provisions are "no more than an elaborate ritual." They called it "a device that when the subject is uneducated and uncomprehending, confers no more than a semblance of propriety on human experimentation."

The Nuremberg Tribunal brought to light that some of the most respected figures in the medical profession were involved in the vast crime network of the SS. Only 23 persons were charged with criminal activity in this area, despite the fact that hundreds of medical personnel were involved. The defendants were charged with crimes against humanity. They were found guilty of planning and executing experiments on humans without their consent, in a cruel and brutal manner which involved severe torture, deliberate murder and with the full knowledge of the gravity of their deeds. Only seven of the defendants were sentenced to death and hanged--others received life sentences. Five who were involved in the experiments were not tried. Ernest Grawitz committed suicide, Carl Clauberg was tried in the Soviet Union, Josef Mengele escaped to South America and was later captured by Israeli agents, Horst Schumann disappeared and Sigmund Rascher was executed by Himmler.

There were 200 German medical doctors conducting these medical experiments. **Most of these doctors were friends of the United States before the war, and despite their inhuman experiments, the U.S. attempted to rebuild a relationship with them after the war.** The knowledge the Germans had accumulated at the expense of human life and suffering, was considered a "booty of war" by the Americans and the Russians. The Americans tracked down Dr. Strughold, the aviation doctor who was in charge of the Dachau experiments. **With full**

**knowledge that the experiments were conducted on captive humans, the U.S. recruited the doctors to work for them. General Dwight D. Eisenhower gave his personal approval to exploit the work and research of the Nazis in the death camps.**

Within weeks of Eisenhower's order, many of these notorious doctors were working for the U.S. Army at Heidelberg. Army teams scoured Europe for scientific experimental apparatus such as pressure chambers, compressors, G-force machines, giant centrifuges, and electron microscopes. These doctors were wined and dined by the U.S. Army while most of Germany's post-war citizens virtually starved.

The German doctors were brought to the U.S. and went to work for *Project Paperclip*. All these doctors had been insulated against war crime charges. The Nuremberg prosecutors were shocked that U.S. authorities were using the German doctors despite their criminal past.

Under the leadership of Strughold, 34 scientists accepted contracts from *Project Paperclip*, and were moved to Randolph Air Force Base at San Antonio, Texas. The authorization to hire these Nazi scientists came directly from the Joint Chiefs of Staff. The top military brass stated that they wished to exploit these rare minds. *Project Paperclip*, ironically, would use Nazi doctors to develop methods of interrogating German prisoners of war.

As hostilities began to build, after the War, between the Americans and the Russians, the U.S. imported as many as 1000 former Nazi scientists.

In 1969, Americans landed on the Moon, and two groups of scientist in the control center shared the credit--the rocket team from Peenemunde, Germany, under the leadership of Werner von Braun--these men had perfected the V-2s which were built in the Nordhausen caves where 20,000 slave laborers from prison camp Dora had been worked to death. The second group were the space doctors, lead by 71-year-old Dr. Hubertus

Strughold, whose work was pioneered in Experimental Block No. 5 of the Dachau concentration camp with the torture and death of hundreds of inmates. The torture chamber that was used to slowly kill the prisoners of the Nazis were the test beds for the apparatus that protected Neil Armstrong from harm, from lack of oxygen, and pressure, when he walked on the moon.

**BIBLIOGRAPHY:** *The Napa Sentinel* would like to acknowledge the exceptional contribution of radio commentator David Emory and his extensive archives. Other source material included:

*Acid Dreams* by Martin Lee & Bruce Shlain  
*From The Belly Of The Beast*, Jack Henry Abbott  
*Congressional Record*, No. 26, Vol. 118, Feb. 24, 1974, testimony of José Delgado  
*The Glass House Tapes*, by Louis Tackwood  
*The Great Heroin Coup*, by Henrik Kruger  
*Individual Rights And The Federal Role In Behavior Modification*, 93rd Congress, 2nd Session, 1974. Sam Ervin Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights  
*The Last Hero, Wild Bill Donovan*, by Anthony Cave Brown  
*Mind Control*, by Peter Schrag  
*The Mind Stealers*, by Samuel Chavkin  
"Matador With A Radio Stops Wild Bull", *New York Times*, May 17, 1965  
*Operation Mind Control*, Water Bowart  
*The Phoenix Program*, Douglas Valentine  
*The Physical Control Of The Mind*, José M. R. Delgado, MD  
*The Politics Of Heroin In Southeast Asia*, Alfred McCoy  
"Role Of Brain Disease In Riots And Urban Violence", by Vernon H. Mark, Frank R. Ervin, and William H. Sweet.  
*Journal Of The American Medical Association*, September 11, 1967  
*San Francisco Bay Guardian*, August 28, 1991  
"Convict Talks Of 1984 Arms Talks With Iran", *San Francisco Chronicle*, December 29, 1986  
*San Francisco Chronicle*, January 13, 1973  
Guy Wright Column, *San Francisco Chronicle*, July 5, 1987

*Sunday Times*, July 1975

*Violence And The Brain*, by Vernon H. Mark and Frank R. Ervin

*War On The Mind: The Military Uses And Abuses Of Psychology*, by Peter Watson

*Were We Controlled?*, by Lincoln Lawrence

*Why Was Patricia Hearst Kidnapped?* by Mae Brussell, *The Realist*, and other select readings.

END OF QUOTED SERIES

REC #2 HATONN

WED., JAN. 30, 1991 1:58 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 167

WED., JANUARY 30, 1991

*H: Let me give you some thoughtful information presented by one I greatly honor:*

QUOTE:

Americans, who have been watching the degeneration of our society, the increase in violence, drugs, pornography, and the national debt, often write us for advice about what to do "once the nation falls" into socialism, insolvency and surrender. Some use the forbidden "C" word, by asking what they should do "when the communists take over." My friends, when the Thought-theology (psychopolitics) of what we understand is communism finally takes over in America, *it will NOT be called by that name. The Hammer and Sickle will probably never adorn any flag. (Communism will be called "democracy" and accepted by most Americans with dancing in the streets!)*

Does this sound preposterous? Think about it. How would you know "when communism, sold as democracy," is the ultimate law of the land? If those who are now employing "more powerful levers and more subtle webs" succeed in their plans, most of those living in this country may not notice much of a difference from what they think of as the American Way these days!

Karl Marx, the Jewish hippy who invented what is known today as "Scientific socialism", was not himself a communist and never claimed to be one. Mr. Marx, it is now known, collaborated with some wealthy totalitarian socialists, and they let him put his name on their joint effort, and it was titled, THE COMMUNIST MANIFESTO. It was a scheme of powerful levers

and subtle webs. There is so little difference between socialism and communism that 70 years after the COMMUNIST MANIFESTO was published, Lenin, the socialist founder of modern communism, called himself a communist but named Russia and other conquered territories the Union of Socialist Republics. Regardless of what communism is called, it would be identified by at least ten basic planks as set forth in the MANIFESTO. These political planks need to be listed here, not only as a review but as a template by which to gauge the American government and policies today. (Hatonn: I have given you all of these but perhaps you will see and hear more clearly if they are again laid forth from Earth-man.)

### 1) ABOLITION OF PROPERTY IN LAND AND APPLICATION OF ALL RENTS TO PUBLIC USE.

Did you know that the Federal Government of Washington, D.C. now owns over 40% of the land mass of the United States? That is more land than the entire country east of the Mississippi River. It does so in direct violation of the United States Constitution. The Federal Government now owns more than 10% of all industrial properties, and owns railroads, barge lines, etc. As the government buys more and more land, this property is taken off the tax rolls, and this increases the taxes all of us must pay on the land we suppose that we own. Most Americans think that they own their land. They think that a certain parcel upon which they live actually belongs to them. Have your lawyer explain to you why your deeds have been drawn as they have or why you and your wife are called "tenants in common" and other strange language and phrases. Here is the rule of law: If you must pay the state or county a "property tax", and the state or county can sell your property to someone else if you fail to pay the tax, you are not the actual and lawful owner of that land or property! Marx called the use tax on land, rent. Today it is called "property tax" and while universally accepted by most Americans, the property tax is 100% Marxist (communist) in nature. How then will you know when "communism takes over?"

## 2) A HEAVY PROGRESSIVE OR GRADUATED INCOME TAX.

The land that is still informally held in private hands, is now subject to state and municipal controls called "land use" and you can only do certain things on land that you suppose you own. If you actually owned it, instead of being merely a "tenant with a vested interest in it", no city, state or federal controls could be imposed upon it. Yet, you accept zoning restrictions as normal and allow the city to impose "rent controls". You sit tight when the Federal Government tells you, via an unconstitutional statute, that you must rent "your property" to anyone who comes to your door, regardless of race, color, national origin and sexual preference. From where did they get the lawful jurisdiction to tell you what you can do on "your property"? If indeed it is your property, there is no such authority except that which you voluntarily submit to. However, since you are merely a tenant paying property use tax rent on the land, they have every right to tell you how you will use that property and how far from the property line you must build any house, etc. Can you imagine Patrick Henry putting up with such nonsense? Of course not! But then, Patrick Henry was a Freeman, not a communist. He did not hold communist ideas about the use of land, as most Americans today do. How about you? Are you a communist when it comes to land use? As to the use of land, every Senator and every Congressman is a communist today. Nothing much will change "when communism takes over", except that you will know that you are a mere tenant and not a land owner as you had supposed for years. Some of you tenants will be pushed off the state's land so that another tenant can use your nice home and farm and if you illegally resist, you may be legally shot.

When the communist agent, Woodie Guthrie, wrote the now famous song, "This Land is My Land; this Land is Your Land..." he was writing with the communist understanding about land and land ownership. Yet patriotic groups, ignorant of communist objectives, often sing that song with the same attitude and reverence as they do with America, the Beautiful. Good grief!

This is probably the best known of the Marxist-Communist political concepts in use today in America. If there is any communist statute or regulation that has been imposed unlawfully on most Americans, and one which affects their very lives and fortunes the most, the communist income tax has to be it. If there was any statute that employed more "powerful levers" or "subtle webs", you would be hard pressed to find it. As with the progressive tax on property, it is a communist idea of "from each according to his ability and to each according to his need" that finds exact expression in the federal and state graduated income tax laws. Yet 90% of all Americans accept that system of federal revenue taxation as if it were both Scriptural and American. It is neither. It comes from the Babylonian Talmud, and is the main cornerstone of communist Thought-theology, Marxism-Leninism is not only a political thought, but is also the religion of the communist-socialist. I was sitting at a restaurant meal with two Baptist ministers and their wives recently. These men had come to see me regarding several theological opinions that I hold and set forth in STAR WARS 4. During the discussion, the subject of the Marxist federal income tax came up, and I stated that I had not filed a return in over 20 years. One of the minister's wives blurted right out, "I think I should turn you in!" Here was a woman claiming to be a Christian who was perfectly at ease turning in another Christian to the federal authorities over the matter of a communist taxing system! What did the two ministers say concerning the outburst from this wife? Nothing. Now, how could they understand the deeper meanings of STAR WARS 4 when they were functional communists in Thought-theology (Psychopolitics)? Here is a plank of the COMMUNIST MANIFESTO so ingrained in their sub-conscious minds that they were silent when this woman suggested that I be turned over to the authorities! It is a well-known hallmark of communism when you see people turning in their neighbors to the authorities. It is now beginning on a large scale in America with such carefully prepared TV shows as UNSOLVED MYSTERIES, where the TV uses brutal murders, drug and child abuse crimes to get the public accustomed to



thinking about turning people in so as to solve these crimes. You will become a "state hero" and even paid \$1,000 for your help. Next, you will be paid for turning in people who own firearms or teach the citizenry about unlawful government activities. Will you really recognize the point "when communism takes over?"

### 3) ABOLITION OF ALL RIGHT TO INHERITANCE.

In spite of the federal Estate Tax of 1916, your Marxist government has yet to accomplish this objective. They have imposed a heavy inheritance tax, illegally confiscating a large part of that property a man leaves to his children. After a couple of generations, the property is gone. How many people do you know who still live on their grandfather's farm or ranch? Naturally, the lower classes, who have chosen not to save enough to purchase property, have no inheritances to leave. The super-rich have been provided the use of tax-exempt foundations so that their wealth is passed on to their posterity. It is the great middle-class that the Marxist objectives are directed toward, and which succeed very well in America. Where does the federal government get the authority and jurisdiction to tax the property of the deceased?

### 4) CONFISCATION OF THE PROPERTY OF EMIGRANTS AND REBELS.

Emigrants are people who *leave* a country, and that does not apply to Americans. However, look at what is done to Americans your government calls "rebels." All your government needs to do is allege that a person is a "tax resister" or a drug pusher and his property and real estate can be confiscated without due process. Some of you saw the story on INSIDE EDITION where a citizen's property was taken by the Federal authorities without due process merely because she had rented the house to people later determined to have been using the house for drug traffic. All your government needs to do is allege that property, real estate, cars, boats, etc., are owned by those involved in drugs, and this property can be taken and sold under

Public Law 99-570 set in place in 1986. You have read the horror stories. Some minimum wage seaman can sneak drugs aboard a million dollar ship, *unknown to the owners or the captain*, and the ship is confiscated by the government without due process of law! HOW WILL YOU KNOW WHEN COMMUNISM TAKES OVER?

### 5) CENTRALIZATION OF CREDIT IN THE HANDS OF THE STATE, BY MEANS OF A NATIONAL BANK WITH STATE CAPITAL AND AN EXCLUSIVE MONOPOLY.

It was through the Federal Reserve Act of 1913 that the private banking cartel known as the FEDERAL RESERVE BANK came into being. It is through this scheme, with the government controlling the banks and credit for the benefit of the secret shareholders, that the effect of this objective of the communists came into being in the United States. The super rich bankers, while they liked the controls envisioned by Karl Marx, decided that all the usury and profits should go into *THEIR* pockets instead of the federal coffers. It is this small bank of International Bankers who decide how much interest you are going to pay on your home mortgage and they have the monopoly power to force other banks to charge the same rates. Individual credit can be given or withheld at the whim of these bankers. The private FEDERAL RESERVE BANKING SYSTEM is neither "federal" nor does it have any "reserves" as commonly thought. The local Federal Reserve Bank is not listed under agencies of the Federal Government in your phone book, but listed in the white pages as any other private business.

The FEDERAL RESERVE NOTES, which you carry in your pocket, though printed by the federal government for those private banker's use, and identified as "legal tender", are in fact privately circulated bank notes. As "notes" they do not certify that the U.S. Treasury has gold or silver to "back them" but state on their face that the U.S. Government is in debt to that amount. You are not paying your bills with certificates of wealth, but with evidences of federal debt. You are passing the U.S. debt to the bankers around among yourselves as if it was

lawful money. The *private* Federal Reserve makes huge profits for its member banks, *and yet it pays no federal or state income taxes*, and they have never been audited by any government agency. A couple of years ago, Senator Metcalf of Washington State launched a campaign against the FEDERAL RESERVE and had it put on the ballot to restore the right to create money to the Congress as specified in the Constitution. The people in Washington State were so ignorant or communist-minded that they actually voted it down! HOW WILL YOU KNOW...?

In 1933, when so many banks lost their shirts and had to repay their depositors or close their doors, the FEDERAL RESERVE ACT was changed to incorporate the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation (FDIC) (*Hatonn: Note "Corporation" which designates private.*) Here is how that works, and we can see it with the current Savings and Loan scandals. In good times, the bankers make huge profits. However, in bad times, the American taxpayers are called upon to bail out the bankers, letting them retain their personal assets. How will you know when "communism takes over"? Most people are so accustomed to the yoke of communism, thrust upon them in the name of "democracy" and "social security", that they believe that these things must be the form of government our Forefathers gave us. They think it is normal to have total taxes in amounts to 50% of income. Where is their Great Republic based upon the Common Law and the Constitution? For all practical purposes, it no longer exists.

#### 6) CENTRALIZATION OF THE MEANS OF COMMUNICATION AND TRANSPORTATION IN THE HANDS OF THE STATE.

All radio and television networks are licensed and permitted to operate only at the good pleasure of the federal government through the Federal Communications Commission. Because their programming is under strict federal guidelines, anti-communist programs are rarely aired. How many of you can recall one TV program, in the past 30 years, which set forth the communist objectives for the conquest of America and the world? Instead, all programming is designed to promote socialist think-

ing, and our country is never referred to as a republic but **ALWAYS AS A DEMOCRACY**. All news is designed to promote the communists and their leading individuals as reasonable people, and anti-communist nations, such as South Africa, are always cast in an unfavorable light. Communist objectives for America, such as degeneration of moral values, interracial marriage, promiscuous sex, and homosexual life styles, are treated in both the news and the "situation comedies" as totally normal and health behavior, and are given to us and our children on a daily basis.

All transportation by air is under either the Federal Aviation Agency or the Civil Aeronautics Administration, and the government controls how these private businesses operate and the fares and rates that they can charge. The federal government controls every form of interstate commerce, and sets the rates that these private businesses can charge and even how long a truck driver can drive his own truck in a given day.

#### 7) EXTENSION OF FACTORIES AND INSTRUMENTS OF PRODUCTION OWNED BY THE STATE; THE BRINGING INTO CULTIVATION OF WASTE LANDS. THE IMPROVEMENT OF THE SOIL ACCORDING TO A COMMON PLAN.

The federal government now owns and operates more than 25,000 corporate units in direct competition with private enterprise. Most of these corporations are operated at staggering losses, even though they pay no property taxes and no interest on invested capital. All of these, along with their losses, are being operated without the slightest shred of Constitutional authority. Furthermore, according to figures taken from the Federal Budget, the aggregate losses of these federally owned businesses and property, including the lost state and local taxes thereon, exceed the total amount collected each year on the personal income taxes! According to the LIBERTY AMENDMENT COMMITTEE, from whom these statistics were taken, the sale of these unlawfully owned businesses would retire about one third of the national debt, and make the personal individual

income taxes a thing of the past. This author is 100% in favor of bringing wastelands into cultivation and improving the soil. However, this must be done on a private enterprise basis, and not as the result of federal bureaucratic intervention. However, in accordance to the Marxist orientation of our government, swarms of New Officers (to use the language of the Declaration of Independence) have been descending upon our farmers. There is the Bureau of Land Management, Bureau of Reclamation, Bureau of Mines, Environmental Protection Agency, and many others. I do not need to comment on the crisis now being faced by America's independent farmers. It is not the result of incompetent farmers but because of federal meddling in both their agricultural and financial affairs.

### 8) EQUAL LIABILITY OF ALL TO LABOR. ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRIAL ARMIES. ESPECIALLY IN AGRICULTURE.

In the first sentence, the emphasis should be on the word, *liability*. This is to be a "worker's paradise" and therefore all have an equality liability, a pecuniary obligation, to labor. Every citizen, according to Marx, is required to labor, and every person is to be assigned a job. There is to be no non-laboring middle class working as salesmen and shopkeepers. In spite of massive government boondoggles in agriculture, the American farmer has found a way to produce food that feeds not only our country, but those countries as the USSR and China which still suppose that the Marxist way for agriculture may someday work. Once the farmers finally fail in large numbers, not because of agricultural flaws so much as corporate debt, the Marxist agriculture armies, gathered from those "huddled masses yearning to be free", that now clog up the welfare rolls, will be sent forth to plant, till and harvest in the vain hope that they can feed the people.

### 9) COMBINATION OF AGRICULTURE WITH MANUFACTURING: GRADUAL ABOLITION OF THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN TOWN AND COUNTRY BY A MORE EQUITABLE DISTRIBUTION OF THE POPULATION OVER THE COUNTRY.

The destruction of the cities has been going on since the Roosevelt Depression. Socialist confiscatory property and business taxes on producers, and welfare handouts to non-producers, have driven commerce and industry out of the cities and provides the excuse for federal control of land use, environmental impact studies, and regional planning. Federal regional planning done between states and over state lines, is the way this Marxist plank is being carried out today.

### 10) FREE EDUCATION OF ALL CHILDREN IN PUBLIC SCHOOLS. ABOLITION OF CHILDREN'S FACTORY LABOR IN ITS PRESENT FORM. COMBINATION OF EDUCATION WITH INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION.

When Karl Marx wrote "free" he meant *compulsory* education of the children under the control of the State. Because of the contract with the State known as the "Marriage License", your children are legally Wards of the State. They must have "shots" and a Social Security number "required to protect the State's wards". State run and tax financed government schools began soon after the publishing of the COMMUNIST MANIFESTO, with the key leader at that time being Horace Mann. Next came socialized or often called "progressive" education under the guidance of John Dewey. How many of you remember having to read about the wonders of socialism in books by Lincoln Stephens in high school? The most socialist class in any high school is not history or social science but English, where the teacher can direct the children to read certain books and make reports on them. English is the only required class for all students, and it is there that the communists have directed their most attention. Under Biblical law, early American instruction, where students were studying Greek and Latin by 9 years of age, has always been the responsibility of the parents and their

church assembly. Children were taught the moral values of the parents and of their church. Today, it is the State that determines what the standards will be for the children's education. Federal Aid to Education determines how the States will set up the basic teachings and philosophy and this is exactly what Marx had in mind. This form of education teaches the child to look to the State for help, and the State becomes the child's "god". Christian instruction, in contrast, teaches the child to look to God, and that if he needs a hand he finds one at the end of his arm. As you look at our youth educated in government schools, observe their appearance and their attitudes, and remember that crime and drug use is increasing 7X as fast as the population, you will see the evil genius of Karl Marx in full bloom. As you re-read this section, notice that I have drawn a clear distinction between "instruction" and "education". It is humanistic, New Age, and Eastern philosophy that man is intrinsically good. Hence the use of the word "education" by the modern socialist, which means from the Latin, "draw the good out". In contrast, the Bible teaches that all men are sinners, and that they are basically of a sinful, wicked nature. Thus, there is no way to "draw good out" of them. Christian philosophy, based upon the truth of the Bible, teaches that children are to be *instructed*, that is to have the good of God's Laws put into them so that they can be pleasing in God's sight. Today, those church groups that teach that God's Laws are still in full force and effect, always refer to their schools as Christian Instruction. Those churches who have gone the way of humanism, teaching that God's Laws, Statutes and Judgments were abandoned at The Cross, rightly call their schools "Christian Education". The term "Christian Education" is an oxymoron, an absurd contradiction in meaning to those of us with even a smattering of classical study.

As to the second part of Marx's 10th Plank, children under 16 are not permitted to work for wages. All private apprenticeships have been abolished for children seeking to learn a trade before the age of 16. Roosevelt's socialist friends had the Fair Labor Standards Act passed in 1937 where apprenticeships are now under control of the State.

I have taken six pages to teach you what communism really is from the works of their founders, Karl Marx. Now, fellow American, how many of the Marxist Ten Planks have you accepted as normal, necessary, and indeed the American Way?

*(Hatonn: Please pay close attention to that which I will now quote from the same document but bearing more attention. After that I shall again ask Dharma to outline the Executive Orders which are now signed and in place in your government.)*

J. Edgar Hoover, in his classic book on the communist threat to America, **MASTERS OF DECEIT**, wrote that his greatest fear was that Americans would become "state of mind communists" while adamantly denying any interest or adherence to communism. My friends, that is exactly what has happened. Most Americans go along with every single plank of the Communist Manifesto and even suppose that it is the American Way!

**Now, my friends, the more powerful levers and more subtle webs have been set in place.**

Several months ago I wrote about the Marxist income tax and the reasons why I was opposed to it. I further stated in public print that I had not filed any returns for 20 years nor paid any tax in all that time. These ON TARGET Northpoint Team Reports are widely photocopied and circulated with my permission and encouragement. However, they go from friend to friend and then to the Christian ignorant among the silent majority, and ultimately to the socialist enemy. You cannot believe the letters we get from professing Christians! I have read their letter admonishing me to read Romans 13, supposing that I had not managed to read that far into the New Testament. They call my attention to Christ's words to "render unto Caesar..." and think that whatever is demanded by government under a pretext of law must be dutifully turned over to socialist schemes, heathen peoples around the world and social dropouts around the country as part of our Christian witness, testimony, and responsibility.

According to these Christians, educated into the communist Thought-theology psychopolitics of the government schools, apparently the American Colonists should have paid the tax on tea demanded of King George instead of "damaging their Christian testimony in an act of violence" by dumping it all into Boston harbor. The tax was, after all, "the Law" and imposed lawfully by those in authority. Worse than that, when the King wanted to confiscate "assault rifles" being stored in Concord, "Christian patriots should have turned them over to the Red Coats instead of killing people at Concord Bridge".

Those early Americans are identified as Patriots, but those of us who object to the very same things today are thought of as unAmerican at best and unChristian at worst. Do you see the problem we have today? Christians are now "state of mind Communists" as feared and predicted years and years ago. How do I reason with a "state of mind" communist, who supposes that his political, moral and economic understanding comes right out of the Bible?

The Federal Income Tax Statutes, and the Supreme Court decisions supporting them, clearly state that wages and salaries are not "income". Yet Christian communists in America, in what profess to be patriotic assemblies, have been conned into waiving that statutory provision and to "voluntarily" agreeing to pay the first part of their increase not to God's Law but to Caesar, in direct violation of God's Law set forth in Scripture. And they wonder why God stopped blessing America right after the Marxist Income Tax Statutes went into effect! Looking deeper still, we find that even the Marxist Income Tax Statutes made Constitutional by the 16th Amendment, applies only to those non-white citizens *by privilege of the 14th Amendment*. It also includes corporate officers, folks who live in Washington, D.C. and other Federal enclaves, military people and those who work in government jobs. But, people who exchange their time for wages, salaries, commissions, etc., are not required to file returns or pay federal taxes. Oh, your minister never told you these things? And your dad never knew them? Why are you giving the first portion of the wonderful blessings God gives you through increase of your land and labor of your hands and mind,

to promote communism, totalitarian socialism and other wicked things at home and abroad? Shame on you! Repent of your ways.

I will tell you why you pay without a whimper! It is because you are scared to death of the wicked agents of the Internal Revenue and their well-publicized cruel activities and brutal enforcement procedures. Most of you lack the guts for such basic Christian service to your country, if the truth was really known. Some of my best friends and most generous supporters have confessed this fear to me privately and I have wept for their souls. You must understand, Scripture teaches that the fearful, right along with the unbelievers, murderers, whoremongers, sorcerers, idolaters and liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone. Read Revelation 21:8 about those listed among the non-overcomers! Those who are afraid, are just as wicked in God's Eyes, as some of the most terrible of anti-Christ people! Take your **STRONG'S CONCORDANCE** and do a word study on all the variations of the word fear and it will open your eyes of understanding. Oh, how I pray that some of my wonderful Team Members and other financial supporters will turn from their fearful ways and not be included among that wretched lot at the end of time.

Did you know that if you file income tax returns, you place your legal status under Admiralty Law, and waive your Common Law rights under the first Ten Amendments to the Constitution? The fearful, under an ironic twist to God's Law, find themselves unprotected by the 1st Amendment and cannot lawfully claim the right to religious freedom or the right of free speech, etc. They cannot claim the right to keep and bear arms as set forth in the 2nd Amendment. Since so few Americans remain who have these rights, the laws on the gradual confiscation of any "semi-automatic weapon" are now being enacted, beginning with the so-called assault rifles, and hand guns that have a n ammunition magazine or "clip". Are you surprised? These laws have been on the books for 20 years awaiting this day and hour! I know that some do not believe me on this, but see for yourself. Go to your local library and ask the librarian to show you where the **UNITED STATES CODE** books are

shelved. There are 25 of these in the set, reddish-brown in color. They are printed by the United States Government. Select Volume 9 and turn to page 554. Read public law 87-297 signed into law by John F. Kennedy in 1961. Every President since then has worked to gradually enact its provisions, knowing that most Americans would not approve. Read along through that public law to page 559, and you will see that it calls for our Armed Forces to be eliminated from NATIONAL CONTROL, which in turn wipes out our sovereignty as a nation. In the third state we shall see a "zero military" and before stage one closes, all citizen-owned guns will be banned. This issue of national disarmament is now being discussed with world leaders, and the ban on certain defensive weapons here at home is not new at all, but part of a treasonous scheme to render America as a nation, and our citizens as individuals, helpless against the Socialist-Communist conquest of the world.

Here is another problem: Are you sitting under a minister who is a state of mind communist, one of the fearful who still files income tax returns? Sure, he may be a nice guy. Sure, he may seem to be a kindly, loving man. But he is one of the fearful, classified by Godly John and Jesus Christ as being among the whoremongers and liars? Are you sending God's tithe and your offerings to any "religious group" that is claiming "tax exemption" and thus under the jurisdiction of our communist democracy of the District of Columbia? If you read our materials long enough, you will see a thread of theme about the ministers and preaching in America that is causing most of our problems. I remember back in the Old Testament, God's nation of Israel had some major problems under King Jeroboam. You might need to see how God dealt with His People in those days, as sort of a forecast of what is soon to pass in America. (I Kings 12, etc.) The bottom line then was that Jeroboam "made priests of the lowest of the people" (v.31). Christ, through St. John in Revelation 21:8, says that the lowest of people are the "fearful". You cannot be Godly and fearful at the same time, and the Bible world study suggested previously should have established that fact firmly in your mind. Therefore, all fearful are also ungodly, if you can follow that logic. The very first Psalm, a fantastic collection of distilled wisdom, begins with this

most important truth: "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly--fearful..." How many of my wonderful friends and readers are still taking counsel of the fearful, men whom the Bible calls priests of the lowest of people, who it so often also appears, are state of mind communists?

END OF QUOTING--and so be it.

*Now, Dharma, allow us to again present the executive orders which have now been brought into play--obviating even the need of Congressional agreement in order to become law against you-the-people.*

*Before we do so, however, I am going to ask you a few questions and let us see if you REALLY see and understand that which I give you and that which IS!*

1. What is the name of the new Soviet Foreign Minister?
2. What is the first plank in the COMMUNIST MANIFESTO?
3. Who's picture is on the \$20 Federal Bank "note"?
4. What is an SS12? Who developed it? Where is it now?
5. What did you have for breakfast on Saturday last?
6. If you attend church, give me the doctrines according to denomination! Where did your minister get his "education" and did he get a "Christian Education" or "Christian Instructions"?
7. What do you REALLY know about this "Christian Community" within your own town? Funny thing about the one in Tehachapi, California--they offer to drive these Satanic speakers from out of the city--or worse; death!

**WHAT DO YOU REALLY KNOW ABOUT ANYTHING?** Tell me the top 10 stats from Sunday's Superbowl! Welcome Home America! God have mercy on your children in the Middle East!

**U.S. EXECUTIVE ORDERS NOW IN EFFECT (CHECK THEM ONE BY ONE AGAINST THE COMMUNIST MANIFESTO)**

1. EXECUTIVE ORDER 10995 takes over all communications media.
2. EXECUTIVE ORDER 10997 takes over all electric power, petroleum, gas, fuel and minerals.
3. EXECUTIVE ORDER 10998 takes over all food resources and farms.
4. EXECUTIVE ORDER 10999 takes over all means of transportation, controls highways and seaports.
5. EXECUTIVE ORDER 11000 drafts all citizens into work forces under the governmental supervision.
6. EXECUTIVE ORDER 11001 takes over all health, welfare and educational functions.
7. EXECUTIVE ORDER 11002 empowers the Postmaster General to register all citizens nationwide.
8. EXECUTIVE ORDER 11003 takes over all airports and aircraft.
9. EXECUTIVE ORDER 11004 takes over housing and finance authorities and housing designated as "unsafe". Establishes new locations for populations, relocates communities, builds new housing with public funds.
10. EXECUTIVE ORDER 11005 takes over all railroads, inland waterways, and public storage facilities.

11. EXECUTIVE ORDER 11051 designates responsibilities of the Office of Emergency Planning giving authorization to put the above orders into effect in times of increased international tension or economic or financial crisis.

**Then comes the big one: Under EXECUTIVE ORDER 11490 all of the above orders are immediately activated.**

John F. Kennedy, at Columbia University in 1963, said it perfectly: "The high office of the President has been used to foment a plot to destroy America's freedom and before I leave office, I must inform the citizens of their plight." Ten days later, John F. Kennedy was assassinated! THINK ABOUT IT, AMERICA!!

Let us leave this segment, please. It is beyond time that I and/or my brothers who come forth as Hosts in preparation of the wondrous return of God, do any proving what-so-ever; I do, however, suggest that you ones of Earth start a little "change and proof" routine pretty quickly. You had best look at that which abounds about you and perhaps your own perspective may not be so absolute against God's scribes. Salu!

Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, Cmdr.

United Federation Fleet

Inter-Galactic Federation Command

**WHO MIGHT YOU BE???**

1/4/91 #1 HATONN

CONTINUING PSYCHOPOLITICS:RUSSIAN TEXTBOOK ON MIND-CONTROL  
(PSYCHOPOLITICS)

There is a small booklet making its feeble way into the trash heaps and stolen by the communists to maintain secrecy. It is all but impossible to come upon the document but, interestingly enough, Oberli and Dharma have had a copy of the document since 1985--having received it from Gil Boyne--who also has a publishing company (which shall remain unnamed in this particular writing).

There is another copy now on its way into the desktop entropy of my scribe from one of the most daring authors of your day--Lt. Col. Gordon "Jack" Mohr. I prefer to utilize the material immediately for every day's delay is now costly indeed. If you cannot see the facts of your conflicts then you have no notion as to where and how to rebut. I would hope that we now have enough readers to listen up.

What you are about to read is simply a English language paraphrase of a Red Communist "textbook" used both in Russia and extensively in America to train Communist agents in the art of deceiving non-communists with words and false precepts. I would say that it most certainly has worked very well indeed.

This spells out methods which secret communists use to "alter the loyalties" of citizens and then use those citizens, *especially those in government positions*, to take control of the nation. It describes these ingenious and effective methods of "mind-control", called "psychiatry" and "psychology", which are promoted as forms of "mental healing". Needless to say, the "Red Bears to the North" do not want Godly Americans to know these

are false sciences by which they gain control of the minds of the people.

You are going to find that it is even worse than presented unto you for as we go along I shall be speaking of Robotoids of DNA/RNA/Genetic duplication. To shock you a bit, what I am about to present to you was first brought forth by a very disenchanting communist and the man was "taken out" and the books "taken-up". This was in 1950 and the man was dead by the early 70's. Attempts have been made, since, to give warning to the American people for the thrust is directed, firstly, at the Americans--but you have denied it and turned away from the truth as you would from any and all truth that would require appropriate actions. You have watched as your country has been consumed by the Elite and your Constitution granting "freedom" is totally rewritten and destroyed.

You have heard of the "art" of mind-control--I believe you call it "mental-adjustment" or "brain-washing", etc. You perceive it to only take place, however, with soldiers in the midst of war and especially as they are imprisoned by their enemies. Not so--nothing can compare to the slow intentional usurpation of the minds of the citizenry of the world. Whole nations have been captured by these so-called Communists who are not even truly "communitic" by definition. They care not what you call them--all the better if you **DO NOT CALL THEM COMMUNISTS**. The point is that you can subvert the minds of entire masses of people and basically put them to sleep while programming the mind.

The objective is to gain control of the media and thereby directly control the visions and thought patterns, desires and morals of the entire populace. I would say that that has occurred and--funny thing about that approach--it has been accomplished **THROUGH THE UTILIZATION OF THE ZIONISTS!** You see, it is all the better if you can cause your enemy to destroy himself while you take control. Well, America and World, you have not listened to the decades of warnings and here you are today--at Armageddon and denying that, also.



The same method of mind-control used on you-the-Americans and Europeans is **THE IDENTICAL PROCESS USED BY THOSE RED CHINESE TO CAPTURE THAT NATION OF 400 MILLION PEOPLE.** Just as with any other confrontation which must have confrontation if it is to be reversed--the **TRUTH MUST BE LAID FORTH.** You must come into truth of how it is done. *If you understand the technique of "brainwashing" you cannot be "brainwashed" unless changes by surgical or chemical means have altered the actual brain. Even in those cases the truth can reverse the thought processes.* "Knowledge of brain-washing gives vaccination against it." The word of truth is your weapon and books are your tools--or, any other way you can get the information into self. Psychiatry and psychology, in this instance of tampering with your minds, are the two weapons we will speak of herein.

Basically, I do not wish to limit this concept to a communistic approach--it **ACTUALLY** is simply the Elite approach to world control and domination--but you will find in every instance--it is what you label "**ANTI-CHRIST**" or "**atheistic**" maneuvers easily thrust upon "allowing" and "forgiving" indoctrinated "Christians". Since, however, the document in point delineates "communism" then I shall not make issue--for you must learn to recognize intent in generalization and not pick at nits. It is your very survival at stake and you must come to recognize your enemy for they indeed camouflage themselves most effectively--usually behind the facade of being "Christ-like", "democratic" and "under God". The mark of the beast himself. I suggest you readers get this information spread about as rapidly as you can because only **TRUTH** shall give you freedom and only that allowance will bring your beloved families and friends home.

The Master Teacher told his followers, "The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, which they did, *they will also persecute you,*" They have, and they are. He also said, "In the world ye believers in God shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." (By truth and knowledge of immortality and by recognition of **MINE ENEMIES!**)

## IMPORTANT SO LISTEN UP, BELOVED LAMBS

The age is drawing to a close. The "Red Bear to the North"--"Gog and Magog", is spewing forth its last desperate attempt to destroy the concept of Godliness--*through pronouncing themselves "Christian", "changed", etc., etc. And they work hand in hand with the leaders of the nations in turmoil and takeover--just as in America. The smiles, dear ones, are not of friendship--they are the smiles of completion and victory.*

I can only ask that as you read along you look around you at America today and at the world today and **SEE** what is before you. First I will print a speech made by one, Laventia Beria, the Jewish head of the Soviet Secret Police, as he confidently predicted the Communists would eventually "have dominion over the minds and bodies of every important person" in America and then would bring about the "*quiet*" conquest. This speech was made in 1936. May God have mercy upon you and your lands.

You who project your *Bible* in effort to thwart this Truth and discount and destroy these writers of Truth pay close attention to this:

*"The wicked plotteth against the just and gnasheth upon him with his words through his teeth."*

*"Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ shall suffer persecution from the wicked."*

*"Through covetousness (desire for gain) shall they, the wicked, with feigned and deceitful words make merchandise of you and sell or betray you of God for money."*

*"For man deceivers, non-Godly, are entered into the world, who confess not that Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver of believers and an Antichrist."*

*So be it, you who continue to deny and cast stones upon our people--for we are come as the Hosts with God to be in the reclaiming of His Kingdom and bear witness of TRUTH!*

I suggest that you pay close attention to this material as it is outlaid. **KEEP IN MIND THAT IT WAS PRESENTED WELL OVER HALF A CENTURY AGO--AND I BELIEVE MY POINT WILL BE MADE!**

### **ADDRESS BY LAVENTIA BERIA**

This was presented in lecture to hand-picked AMERICAN STUDENTS who were sent to Moscow for indoctrination.

QUOTE: (Dharma, to conserve space, do not indent quotes.)

American students at the Lenin University, I welcome your attendance at these classes on Psychopolitics.

Psychopolitics is an important if less known division of Geopolitics. It is less known because it must necessarily deal with highly educated personnel, the very top strata of "mental healing".

By psychopolitics our chief goals are effectively carried forward. To produce a maximum of chaos in the culture of the enemy is our first most important step. Our fruits are grown in chaos, distrust, economic depression and scientific turmoil. At last a weary populace can seek peace only in our offered Communist State, at last only Communism can resolve the problems of the masses.

A psychopolitician must work hard to produce the maximum chaos in the fields of "mental healing". He must recruit and use all the agencies and facilities of "mental healing". He must labor to increase the personnel and facilities of "mental healing" until at last the entire field of mental science is entirely dominated by Communist principles and desires.

To achieve these goals the psychopolitician must crush every "home-grown" variety of mental healing in America. Actual teachings of James, Eddy and Pentecostal Bible faith healers amongst your misguided people must be swept aside. They must be discredited, defamed, arrested, stamped upon even by their own government until there is no credit in them and only Communist-oriented "healing" remains. You must work until every teacher of psychology unknowingly or knowingly teaches only Communist doctrine under the guise of "psychology." You must labor until every doctor and psychiatrist is either a psychopolitician or an unwitting assistant to our aims.

You must labor until we have dominion over the minds and bodies of every important person in your nation. You must achieve such disrepute for the state of insanity and such authority over its pronouncement that not one statesman so labeled could again be given credence by his people. You must work until suicide arising from mental imbalance is common and calls forth no general investigation or remark.

With the institutions for the insane you have in your country prisons which can hold a million persons and can hold them without civil-rights or any hope of freedom. And upon these people can be practiced shock and surgery so that never again will they draw a sane breath. You must make these treatments common and accepted. And you must sweep aside any treatment or any group of persons seeking to treat by effective means.

You must dominate as respected men the fields of psychiatry and psychology. You must dominate the hospitals and universities. You must carry forward the myth that only a European doctor is competent in the field of insanity and thus excuse amongst you the high incidence of foreign birth and training. If and when we seize Vienna you shall have then a common ground of meeting and can come and take your instructions as worshippers of Freud along with other psychiatrists.

Psychopolitics is a solemn charge. With it you can erase our enemies as insects. You can cripple the efficiency of leaders by

striking insanity into their families through the use of drugs. You can wipe them away with testimony as to their insanity. By our technologies you can even bring about insanity itself when they seem too resistive.

You can change their loyalties by psychopolitics. Given a short time with a psychopolitician you can alter forever the loyalty of a soldier in our hands or a statesman or a leader in his own country, or you can destroy his mind.

However, you labor under certain dangers. It may happen that remedies for our "treatments" may be discovered. It may occur that public hue and cry may arise against "mental healing". It may thus occur that all mental healing might be placed in the hands of ministers and be taken out of the hands of our psychologists and psychiatrists. But the Capitalistic thirst for control, Capitalistic inhumanity and a general public terror of insanity can be brought to guard against these things. But should they occur, should independent researchers actually discover means to undo psychopolitical procedures, you must not rest, you must not eat or sleep, you must not stint one tiniest bit of available money to campaign against it, discredit it, strike it down and render it void. For by an effective means all our actions and researches could be undone. Our thrust must be utilized in conjunction with those of the mandates put forth by the Zionist men-of-wisdom.

In a Capitalistic state you are aided on all sides by the corruption of the philosophy of man and the times. You will discover that everything will aid you in your campaign to seize, control and use all "mental healing" to spread our doctrine and rid us of our enemies within their own borders--send out your sons and daughters to fill the rolls of physicians and lawyers, business leaders and put them into the top positions of the governments so that control will be total but without early recognition by the citizens.

Use the courts, use the judges, use the Constitution of the country, use its medical societies and its laws to further our ends. Do not stint in your labor in this direction. And when

you have succeeded you will discover that you can now effect your own legislation at will and you can, by careful organization of healing societies, by constant campaign about the terrors of society, by pretense as to your effectiveness, make your Capitalist himself, by his own appropriations, finance a large portion of the quiet Communist conquest of the nation.

By psychopolitics create chaos. Leave a nation virtually leaderless or mentally impaired. Kill our enemies, replace them with our programmed stand-ins and bring to Earth, through this method--through Communism, the greatest peace Man has ever known.

Thank you.

END QUOTE

Note: Again I remind you that, in the Aesopian language of Communism, "Peace" means all cessation of hostility against Communism.

Dharma, allow us a break now but I ask that you only take a very short respite for I want this out "last week" unto our beloved awakening brothers.

1/4/91 #2 HATONN

PSYCHOPOLITICS:  
HISTORY AND DEFINITION

*Gen. 2:7*--"The Lord God formed man of the dust (elements) of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul." Keep this in mind as we move along here for one of the major thrusts of Psychopolitics is to cause you to believe you are but animals and cause you to act as same.

QUOTE:

Although punishment for its own sake may not be entirely without recompense, it is, nevertheless, true that the end and goal of all punishment is the indoctrination of the person being punished with an idea, whether that idea be one of restraint or obedience.

In that any ruler has, from time beyond memory, needed the obedience of his subjects in order to accomplish his ends, he has thus resorted to punishment. This is true of every tribe and state in the history of Man. Today, Russian culture has evolved more certain and definite methods of aligning and securing the loyalties of persons and populaces, and of enforcing obedience upon them. This modern outgrowth of old practice is called Psychopolitics.

The stupidity and narrowness of nations not blessed with Russian reasoning has caused them to rely upon practices which are, today, too ancient and out-moded for the rapid and heroic pace of our time. And in view of the tremendous advance of Russian Culture in the field of mental technologies, begun with the glorious work of Pavlov and carried forward so ably by later Russians, it would be strange that an art and science would not

evolve totally devoted to the aligning of loyalties and extracting the obedience of individuals and multitudes.

Thus we see that the psychopolitical procedures are a natural outgrowth of practices as old as man, practices which are current in every group of men throughout the world. Thus, in psychopolitical procedures there is no ethical problem, since it is obvious and evident that Man is always coerced against his will to the greater good of the State, whether by economic gains or indoctrination into the wishes and desires of the State.

*(Hatonn: and here it comes!)* Basically, Man is an animal. He is an animal which has been given a civilized veneer. Man is a collective animal, grouped together for his own protection before the threat of the environment. Those who so group and control him must then have in their possession specialized techniques to direct the vagaries and energies of the animal Man toward greater efficiency in the accomplishment of the goals of the State.

Psychopolitics, in one form or another, have long been used in Russia, but the subject is all but unknown outside the borders of our nation, save only where we have carefully transplanted our information and where it is used for the greater good of the nation.

The definition of Psychopolitics follows:

Psychopolitics is the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals., officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing".

The subject of Psychopolitics breaks down into several categories, each a natural and logical proceeding from the last. Its first subject is the constitution and anatomy of Man, himself, as a political organism. The next is an examination of Man as an economic organism, as this might be controlled by his desires. The next is classification of State goals for the individual and

masses. The next is an examination of loyalties. The next is the general subject of obedience. The next is the anatomy of the stimulus-response mechanisms of Man. The next is the subjects of shock and endurance. The next is categories of experience. The next is the catalyzing and aligning of experience. The next is the use of drugs. The next is the use of implantation. The next is the general application of Psychopolitics within Russia. The next is the organization and use of counter-Psychopolitics. The next is the use of Psychopolitics in the conquest of foreign nations. The next is psychopolitical organizations outside Russia, their composition and activity. The next is the creation of slave philosophy in an hostile nation. The next is countering anti-psychopolitical activities abroad, and the final one, the destiny of psychopolitical rule in a scientific age. To this might be added many subcategories, such as the nullification of modern weapons by psychopolitical activity.

The strength and power of Psychopolitics cannot be overestimated, particularly when used in a nation decayed by pseudo-intellectualism, where exploitation of the masses combines readily with psychopolitical actions, and particularly where the greed of Capitalistic or Monarchial regimes has already brought about an overwhelming incidence of neurosis which can be employed as the groundwork for psychopolitical action and a psychopolitical corps.

It is part of your mission, student, to prevent psychopolitical activity to the detriment of the Russian State, just as it is your mission to carry forward in our nation and outside it, if you are so assigned, the missions and goals of Psychopolitics. No agent of Russia could be even remotely effective without a thorough grounding in Psychopolitics and so you carry forward with you a Russian trust to use well what you are learning here.

*(Hatonn: One of the most astute students of this method of world control migrated to your country right out of the KGB--Henry Kissinger! This same man is responsible for the base foundation-planning for all of your foreign involvements throughout the globe!)*

## THE CONSTITUTION OF MAN AS A POLITICAL ORGANISM

Man is already a colonial aggregation of cells, and to consider him an individual would be an error. Colonies of cells have gathered together as one organ or another of the body, and then these organs have, themselves, gathered together to form the whole. Thus we see that man, himself, is already a political organism, even if we do not consider a mass of men.

Like the "individual" man, the State is a collection of aggregations. The political entities within the State must, all of them, co-operate for the greater good of the State lest the State itself fall asunder and die, for with the disaffection of any single distrust we discover an example set for other districts, and we discover, at length, the entire State falling. This is the danger of revolution.

Look at Earth. We see here one entire organism. The organism of Earth is an individual organism. Earth has as its organs the various races and nations of men. Where one of these is permitted to remain disaffected, Earth itself is threatened with death. The threatened rebellion of one country, no matter how small, against the total organism of Earth, would find Earth sick, and the cultural state of man to suffer in consequence. Thus, the putrescent illness of Capitalist States, spreading their pus and bacteria into the healthy countries of the world would not do otherwise than bring about the death of Earth, unless these ill organisms are brought into loyalty and obedience and made to function for the greater good of the worldwide State.

As the average individual is incapable, in an unformed and uncultured state, as witness the barbarians of the jungle, so must he be trained into a co-ordination of his organic functions by exercise, education, and work toward specific goals. We particularly and specifically note that the individual must be directed from without to accomplish his exercise, education, and work. He must be made to realize this, for only then can he be made to function efficiently in the role assigned to him.

The tenets of rugged individualism, personal determinism, self-will, imagination, and personal creativeness are alike in the masses antipathetic to the good of the Greater State. These willful and unaligned forces are no more than illnesses which will bring about disaffection, disunity, and at length the collapse of the group to which the individual is attached.

The constitution of Man lends itself easily and thoroughly to certain and positive regulation from without of all of its function, including those of thinkingness, obedience, and loyalty, and these things must be controlled if a greater State is to ensue.

While it may seem desirable to the surgeon to amputate one or another limb or organ in order to save the remainder, it must be pointed out that this expediency is not entirely possible of accomplishment where one considers entire nations. A body deprived of organs can be observed to be lessened in its effectiveness. The world deprived of the workers now enslaved by the insane and nonsensical idiocies of the Capitalists and Monarchies of Earth, would, if removed, create a certain disability in the world-wide State. Just as we see the victor forced to rehabilitate the population of a conquered country at the end of war, thus any effort to depopulate a disaffected portion of the world might have some consequence. However, let us consider the inroad of virus and bacteria hostile to the organism, and we see that unless we can conquer the germ, the organ or organism which it is attacking will, itself, suffer.

In any State we have certain individuals who operate in the role of the virus and germ, and these, attacking the population or any group within the population, produce, by their self-willed greed, a sickness in the organ, which then generally spreads to the whole.

The constitution of Man as an individual body, or the constitution of a State or a portion of the State as a political organism are analogous. **It is the mission of Psychopolitics first to align the obedience and goals of the group, and then maintain their alignment by the eradication of the effectiveness of the**

persons and personalities which might swerve the group toward disaffection. In our own nation, where things are better managed and where reason reigns above all else, it is not difficult to eradicate the self-willed bacteria which might attack one of our political entities. But in the field of conquest, in nations less enlightened, where the Russian State does not yet have power, it is not as feasible to remove the entire self-willed individual. **Psychopolitics makes it possible to remove that part of his personality which, in itself, is making havoc with the person's own constitution as well as the group with which the person is connected.**

If the animal man were permitted to continue undisturbed by counter-revolutionary propaganda, if he were left to work under the well-planned management of the State, we would discover little sickness amongst Man, and we would discover no sickness in the State. But where the individual is troubled by conflicting propaganda, where he is made the effect of revolutionary activities, where he is permitted to think thoughts critical of the State itself, where he is permitted to question of those in whose natural charge he falls, we would discover his constitution to suffer. So certain is this principle that when one finds a sick individual, could one search deeply enough, he would discover a misaligned loyalty and an interrupted obedience to the person's group unit.

*(Hatonn: If you readers aren't yet in a state of shock--I am grossly disappointed. And remember, this has been taught, re-taught and practiced in your country as well as in Russia for well over a century when the Protocols of the Zionist Men of Wisdom was set as guidelines--and that, brothers, is almost from the beginning of your civilization. If you can't see that in every category, the enemy has been totally successful thus far.)*

There are those who foolishly have embarked upon some spiritual Alice-in-Wonderland voyage into what they call the "subconscious" or the "unconscious" mind, and who, under the guise of "psychotherapy" would seek to make well the disaffection of body organs, but it is to be noted that their results are singularly lacking in success. There is no strength in such an

approach. When hypnotism was first invented in Russia it was observed that all that was necessary was to command the unresisting individual to be well in order, many times, to accomplish that fact. The limitation of hypnotism was that many subjects were not susceptible to its uses, and thus hypnotism has had to be improved upon in order to increase the suggestibility of individuals who would not otherwise be reached. Thus, any nation has had the experience of growing well again, as a whole organism, when placing sufficient force in play against a disaffected group. Just as in hypnotism any organ can be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience, so can any political group be commanded in loyalty and obedience should sufficient force be employed. However, force often brings about destruction and it is occasionally not feasible to use broad mass force to accomplish the ends in view. Thus, it is necessary to align the individual against his desire not to conform.

Just as it is a recognized truth that Man must conform to his environment, so it is a recognized truth, and will become more so as the years proceed, that even the body of Man can be commanded into health.

The constitution of Man renders itself peculiarly adapted to re-alignment of loyalties. Where these loyalties are indigestible to the constitution of the individual itself, such as loyalties to the 'petit bourgeoisie,' the Capitalist, to anti-Russian ideas, we find the individual body peculiarly susceptible to sickness, and thus we can clearly understand the epidemics, illnesses, mass-neuroses, tumults and confusions of the United States and other capitalist countries. Here we find the worker improperly and incorrectly loyal, and thus we find the worker ill. To save him and establish him correctly and properly upon his goal toward a greater State, it is an overpowering necessity to make it possible for him to grant his loyalties in a correct direction. In that his loyalties are served and his obedience cravenly demanded by persons antipathetic to his general good, and in that these persons are few, even in a Capitalist nation, the goal and direction of Psychopolitics is clearly understood. To benefit the worker in such a plight, it is necessary to eradicate, by general propaganda, by other means, and by his own co-operation, and self-

willedness of perverted leaders. It is necessary, as well, to indoctrinate the educated strata into the tenets and principles of co-operation with the environment, and thus to insure to the worker less-warped leadership, less craven doctrine, and more co-operation with the ideas and ideals of the Communist State.

The technologies of Psychopolitics are directed to this end.

### MAN AS AN ECONOMIC ORGANISM

*(Hatonn: Please note that it is and has always been perfectly alright for the Communist leaders to live in luxurious villas, with hordes of servants and the most sumptuous food. It is only bad for the proletariat. This has become a matter-of-fact existence in your "free" country also--you set up your "rulers" in the finest limousines and homes and choose them from the already wealthy elite. Please note that only ones from the Trilateralists ever get Peace Prizes, etc. Funny thing--Mr. Gorbachev was "best dressed man of the year", in addition. Does this strike any of you as possibly "strange" in a time of total economic chaos in Russia--do you have even the slightest idea how and where this man lives? I thought not!)*

Man is subject to certain desires and needs which are as natural to his beingness as they are to that of any other animal. Man, however, has the peculiarity of exaggerating some of these beyond the bounds of reason. This is obvious through the growth of leisure classes, pseudo-intellectual groups, the 'petit bourgeoisie,' Capitalism, and other ills.

It has been said, with truth, that one tenth of a man's life is concerned with politics and nine-tenths with economics. Without food, the individual dies. Without clothing, he freezes. Without houses and weapons, he is prey to the starving wolves. The acquisition of sufficient items to answer these necessities of food, clothing, and shelter, in reason, is the natural right of a member of an enlightened State. An excess of such items brings about unrest and disquiet. The presence of luxury items and materials, and the artificial creation and whetting of appetites, as

in Capitalist advertising, are certain to accentuate the less-desirable characteristics of Man.

The individual is an economic organism, in that he requires a certain amount of food, a certain amount of water, and must hold within himself a certain amount of heat in order to live. When he has more food than he can eat, more clothing than he needs to protect him, he then enters upon a certain idleness which dulls his wits and awareness, and makes him prey to difficulties which, in a less toxic state, he would have foreseen and avoided. Thus, we have a glut being a menace to the individual.

It is no less different in a group. Where the group acquires too much, its awareness of its own fellows and of the environment is accordingly reduced, and the effectiveness the group in general is lost.

The maintaining of balance between gluttony and need is the province of Economics proper, and is the fit subject and concern of the Communist State.

**Desire and want are a state of mind. Individuals can be educated into desiring and wanting more than they can ever possibly obtain, and such individuals are unhappy.** Most of the self-willed characteristics of the Capitalists come entirely from greed. He exploits the worker far beyond any necessity on his own part, as a Capitalist, to need.

In a nation where economic balances are not controlled, the appetite of the individual is unduly whetted by enchanting and fanciful persuasions to desire, and a type of insanity ensues, where each individual is persuaded to possess more than he can use, and to possess it even at the expense of his fellows.

There is, in economic balances, the other side. Too great and too long privation can bring about unhealthy desires, which, in themselves, accumulate if left action, more than the individual can use. Poverty, itself, as carefully cultivated in Capitalist States, can bring about an imbalance of acquisition. Just as a vacuum will pull into it masses, in a country where enforced

privation upon the masses is permitted, and where desire is artificially whetted, need turns to greed, and one easily discovers in such states exploitation of the many for the benefit of the few.

If one, by the technologies of Psychopolitics, were to dull this excessive greed in the few who possess it, the worker would be freed to seek a more natural balance.

Here we have two extremes. Either one of them are an insanity. If we wish to create an insanity we need only glut or deprive an individual at long length beyond the ability to withstand and we have a mental imbalance. A simple example of this is the alternation of too low with too high pressures in a chamber, an excellent psychopolitical procedure. The rapidly varied pressure brings about a chaos wherein the individual will cannot act and where other wills then, perforce, assume control.

Essentially, in an entire country, one must remove the greedy by whatever means and must then create and continue a semi-privation in the masses in order to command and utterly control the nation.

A continuous hope for prosperity must be indoctrinated in to the masses with many dreams and visions of glut of commodity and this hope must be counter-played against the actuality of privation and the continuous threat of loss of all economic factors in case of disloyalty to the State in order to suppress the individual wills of the masses.

*(Hatonn: Go back and read that please and see if it doesn't fit with today's terror tactics and factual, fall of the economy, job losses, property losses, etc.)*

**In a nation under conquest such as America, our slow and stealthy approach need take advantage only of the cycles of booms and depressions inherent in Capitalistic nations in order to assert of more and more strong control over individual wills.** A boom is as advantageous as a depression for our ends for during prosperity our propaganda lines must only continue to point up the wealth the period is delivering to the se-



lected few to divorce their control of the state. During a depression one must only point out that it ensued as a result of the avarice of a few and the general political incompetence of the national leaders.

The handling of economic propaganda is not properly the sphere of psychopolitics but the psychopolitician must understand economic measures and Communist goals connected with them.

The masses must at last come to believe that only excessive taxation of the rich can relieve them of the "burdensome leisure class" and can thus be brought to accept such a thing as income tax, a Marxist principle smoothly slid into Capitalistic framework in 1909 in the United States. This even though the basic law of the United States forbade it and even though Communism at that time had been active only a few years in America. Such success as the Income Tax law, had it been followed thoroughly, could have brought the United States and not Russia into the world scene as the first Communist nation. But the virility and good sense of the Russian peoples won. It may not be that the United States will become entirely Communist until past the middle of the century but when it does it will be because of our superior understanding of economics and of psychopolitics.

The Communist agent skilled in economics has as his task the suborning of tax agencies and their personnel to create the maximum disturbance and chaos and the passing of laws adapted to our purposes and to him we must leave this task. (Hatonn: I believe I need make no further comment regarding this. Even the Russians knew your Income Tax law was illegal and Constitutionally unlawful. They further knew that you would pull your own noose upon you with a welfare state which would run out of both tax money and welfare funds--and collapse is all that remains to occur.) The psychopolitical operator plays a distinctly different role in this drama.

The rich, the skilled in finance, the well-informed in government are particular and individual targets for the psy-

chopolitician. His is the role of taking off the board those individuals who would halt or corrupt Communist economic programs. Thus every rich man, every statesman, every person well informed and capable in government must have brought to his side as a trusted confidant a psychopolitical operator.

The families of these persons are often deranged from idleness and glut and this fact must be played upon, even created. The normal health and wildness of a rich man's son must be twisted and perverted and explained into neurosis and then, assisted by a timely administration of drugs or violence, turned into criminality or insanity. This brings at once some one in "mental healing" into confidential contact with the family and from this point on the very most must then be made of that contact.

Communism could best succeed if at the side of every rich or influential man there could be placed a psycho-political operator, and undoubted authority in the field of "mental healing", who could then by his advice or through the medium of a wife or daughter by his guided opinions direct the optimum policy to embroil or upset the economic policies of the country and when the time comes to do away forever with the rich or influential man, to administer the proper drug or treatment to bring about his complete demise in an institution as a patient or dead as a suicide.

Planted beside a country's powerful persons the psychopolitical operator can also guide other policies to the betterment of our battle.

The Capitalist does not know the definition of war. He thinks of war as attack with force performed by soldiers and machines. He does not know that a more effective if somewhat longer war can be fought with bread or, in our case, with drugs and the wisdom of our art. The Capitalist has never won a war in truth. The psychopolitician is having little trouble winning this one.

Hatonn to clear, please.

Gyeorgos C. Hatonn, Cmdr. UFF-IGFC

1/4/91 #3 HATONN

This document is a continuation of the transcription of a document (textbook) utilized in Russia for Mind-Control--specifically directed at the United States of America. This is done through a scientific method of brain-washing called PSYCHOPOLITICS.

If you believe the entire world has gone "mad", you are very close to correct for that, indeed, is the goal of Communism. The methods have been incredibly effective and you stand at the brink of annihilation as a free people, under ANTI-CHRIST, with liberty and justice for none. The plan is synchronous with the Global Plan 2000 for total take-over of the planet.

QUOTE:

STATE GOALS FOR THE INDIVIDUAL  
AND MASSES

Just as we would discover an individual to be ill, whose organs, each one, had a different goal from the rest, so we discover the individuals and the State to be ill where goals are not rigorously codified and enforced.

There are those who, in less enlightened times, gave Man to believe that goals should be personally sought and held, and that, indeed, Man's entire impulse toward higher things stemmed from Freedom. We must remember that the same peoples who embraced this philosophy also continued in Man the myth of spiritual existence. (Hatonn: This was their first attack against immortality and God/Christ teachings.)

All goals proceed from duress. Life is a continuous escape. Without force and threat there can be no striving. Without pain there can be no desire to escape from pain. Without the threat of punishment there can be no gain. Without duress and com-

mand there can be no alignment of bodily functions. Without rigorous and forthright control, there can be no accomplished goals for the State.

Goals of the State should be formulated by the State for the obedience and concurrence of the individuals within that State. A State without goals so formulated is a sick State. A State without the power and forthright wish to enforce its goals is a sick State.

When an order is issued by the Communist State, and is not obeyed, a sickness will be discovered to ensue. Where obedience fails, the masses suffer.

State goals depend upon loyalty and obedience for their accomplishment. When one discovers a State goal to be interpreted, one discovers inevitably that there has been an interposition of self-willedness, of greed, of idleness, or of rugged individualism and self-centered initiative. The interruption of a State goal will be discovered as having been interrupted by a person whose disloyalty and disobedience is the direct result of his own mis-alignment with life.

It is not always necessary to remove the individual. It is possible to remove his self-willed tendencies to the improvement of the goals and gains of the whole. The technologies of Psychopolitics are graduated upon the scale which starts somewhat above the removal of the individual himself, upward toward the removal only of those tendencies which bring about his lack of co-operation.

It is not enough for the State to have goals. These goals, once put forward, depend for their completion upon the loyalty and obedience of the workers. These, engaged for the most part, in hard labors, have little time for idle speculation, which is good. But, above them, unfortunately, there must be foremen of one or another position, any one of whom might have sufficient idleness and lack of physical occupation to cause some dis-affecting independency in his conduct and behavior.

Psychopolitics remedies this tendency toward disaffection when it exceeds the common persuasions of the immediate superiors of the person in question.

## EXAMINATION OF LOYALTIES

If loyalty is so important in the economic and social structure, it is necessary to examine it further as itself.

In the field of Psychopolitics, loyalty means simply 'alignment'. It means, more fully, alignment with the goals of the Communist State. Disloyalty means entirely mis-alignment, and more broadly, mis-alignment with the goals of the Communist State.

When we consider that goals of the Communist State are to the best possible benefit of the masses, we can see that disloyalty, as a term, can embrace Democratic alignment. Loyalty to persons not communistically indoctrinated would be quite plainly a mis-alignment.

The cure of disloyalty is entirely contained in the principles of alignment. All that it is necessary to do, where disloyalty is encountered, is to align the purposes of the individual toward the goals of Communism, and it will be discovered that a great many circumstances hitherto distasteful in his existence will cease to exist.

The technologies of Psychopolitics adequately demonstrate the workability of this.

While it is not borne out that electric shock has any therapeutic value, so far as making the individual more sane, it is adequately brought out that its punishment value will create in the patient a greater co-operative attitude. Brain surgery has no statistical data to recommend it beyond its removal of the individual personality from amongst the paths of organs which were not permitted to co-operate. These two Russian developments have never pretended to alter the state of sanity. They are only effective and workable in introducing an adequate punishment

mechanism to the personality to make it cease and desist from its courses and egotistical direction of the anatomy itself. It is the violence of the electric shock and the surgery which is useful in subduing the recalcitrant personality, which is all that stands in the road of the masses or the State. It is occasionally to be discovered that the removal of the preventing personality by shock and surgery then permits the regrowth and re-establishment of organs which have been rebelled against by that personality. In that a well-regulated state is composed of organisms, not personalities, the use of electric shock and brain surgery in Psychopolitics is clearly demonstrated.

The changing of loyalty consists, in its primary step, of the eradication of existing loyalties. This can be done in one of two ways. First, by demonstrating that previously existing loyalties have brought about perilous physical circumstances, such as imprisonment, lack of recognition, duress, or privation, and second, by eradicating the personality itself.

The first is accomplished by a steady and continuous indoctrination of the individual in the belief that his previous loyalties have been granted to an unworthy source. One of the primary instances in this is creating circumstances which apparently derive from the target of his loyalties, so as to rebuff the individual. As part of this there is the creation of a state of mind in the individual, by actually placing him under duress, and then furnishing him with false evidence to demonstrate that the target of his previous loyalties is, itself, the cause of his duress. Another portion of this same method consists of defaming or degrading the individual whose loyalties or government, to such a degree that this target, at length, actually does hold the individual in disrepute, and so does rebuff him and serve to convince him that his loyalties have been misplaced. These are the milder methods, but have proven extremely effective. The greatest drawback in their practice is that they require time and concentration, the manufacture of false evidence, and a psychopolitical operator's time.

In moments of expediency, of which there are many, the personality itself can be rearranged by shock, surgery, duress, pri-

vation, and in particular, that best of psychopolitical techniques, implantation, with the technologies of neo-hypnotism. Such duress must have in its first part a defamation of the loyalties, and in its second, the implantation of new loyalties. A good and experienced psychopolitical operator, working under the most favorable circumstances, can, by the use of psychopolitical technologies, alter the loyalties of an individual so deftly that his own companions will not suspect that they have changed. This, however, requires considerably more finesse than is usually necessary to the situation. Mass neo-hypnotism can accomplish more or less the same results when guided by an experienced psychopolitical operator. An end goal in such a procedure would be the alteration of the loyalties of an entire nation in a short period of time by mass neo-hypnotism, a thing which has been effectively accomplished among the less-useable states of Russia.

It is adequately demonstrated that loyalty is entirely lacking in that mythical commodity known as 'spiritual quality'. (Hatonn: Many would like to take exception to this statement in believing it to be a demonstrable lie; fundamental "Christians" have always been known for their loyalty and patriotism--NOT SO--as can be seen in the total lack of truly Godly behavior and/or staid Christian doctrines according to the Laws (Commandments) of God. Further in this very day you act in America as non-patriots in your efforts to be "patriotic". You have massive military invasion of a land across the world from your country and citizenry, to gain back land and property for a Royal Monarch who, in fact, holds black slaves--totally against the very fiber of your Constitution and projections of "freedom and liberty for ALL".)

Loyalty is entirely a thing of dependence, economic or mental, and can be changed by the crudest implementations. Observation of workers in their factories or fields demonstrates that they easily grant loyalty to a foreman or a woman, and then as easily abandon it and substitute another individual, revulsing, at the same time, toward the person to whom loyalty was primarily granted. The queasy insecurity of the masses in Capitalistic nations finds this more common than in an enlightened State such

as Russia. In Capitalistic states, dependencies are so craven, wants and privations are so exaggerated, that loyalty is entirely without ethical foundation and exists only in the realm of dependency, duress, or demand.

It is fortunate that Communism so truly approaches an ideal state of mind, for this brings a certain easiness into any changing of loyalties, since all other philosophies extant and practiced on Earth today are degraded and debased, compared to Communism. It is then with a certain security that a psychopolitical operator functions, for he knows that he can change the loyalty of an individual to a more ideal level by reason alone, and only expediency makes it necessary to employ the various shifts of psychopolitical technology. Any man who cannot be persuaded into Communist rationale is, of course, to be regarded as somewhat less than sane, and it is, therefore completely justified to use the techniques of insanity upon the non-Communist.

In order to change loyalty it is necessary to establish first the existing loyalties of the individual. The task is made very simple in view of the fact that Capitalistic and Fascistic nations have no great security in the loyalty of their subjects. And it may be found that the loyalties of the subjects, as we call any person against whom psychopolitical technology is to be exerted, are already too faint to require eradication. It is generally only necessary to persuade with the rationale and overwhelming reasonability of Communism to have the person grant his loyalty to the Russian State. However, regulated only by the importance of the subject, no great amount of time should be expended upon the individual, but emotional duress, or electric shock, or brain surgery should be resorted to, should Communist propaganda persuasion fail. In a case of a very important person, it may be necessary to utilize the more delicate technologies of Psychopolitics so as to place the person himself, and his associates, in ignorance of the operation. In this case a simple implantation is used, with a maximum duress and command value. Only the most skilled psychopolitical operator should be employed on such a project, as in this case of the very important person, for a bungling might disclose the tampering with his mental processes. It is much more highly recommended, if there is any

doubt whatever about the success of an operation against an important person, to select out as a psychopolitical target persons in his vicinity in whom he is emotionally involved. His wife or children normally furnish the best targets, and these can be operated against without restraint. In securing the loyalty of a very important person one must place at his side a constant pleader who enters a sexual or familial chord into the situation on the side of Communism. It may not be necessary to make a Communist out of the wife, or the children, or one of the children, but it might prove efficacious to do so. In most instances, however, this is not possible. By the use of various drugs, it is, in this modern age, and well within the realm of psychopolitical reality, entirely too easy to bring about a state of severe neurosis or insanity in the wife or children, and thus pass them, with full consent of the important person, and the government in which he exists, or the bureau in which he is operating, into the hands of a psychopolitical operator, who then in his own laboratory, without restraint or fear of investigation or censor, can, with electric shock, surgery, sexual attack, drugs, or other useful means, degrade or entirely alter the personality of a family member, and create in that person a psychopolitical slave subject who, when, on command or signal, will perform outrageous actions, thus discrediting the important person, or will demand, on a more delicate level, that certain measures be taken by the important person, which measures are, of course, dictated by the psychopolitical operator.

(Hatonn: Have you not constantly wondered how it is that often children of important people are totally discrediting to their parents? It is one way that Bush is kept in total control! It is a very common occurrence.)

Usually when the party has no real interest in the activities or decisions of the important person, but merely wishes to remove him from effective action, the attention of the psychopolitical operator need not be so intense, and the person need only be passed into the hands of some unwitting mental practitioner, who taught as he is by psychopolitical operators, will bring about sufficient embarrassment.

When the loyalty of an individual cannot be swerved, and where the opinion, weight, or effectiveness of the individual stands firmly in the road of Communist goals, it is usually best to occasion a mild neurosis in the person by any available means, and then, having carefully given him a history of mental imbalance, to see to it that he disposes of himself by suicide, or by bringing about his demise in such a way as to resemble suicide. Psychopolitical operators have handled such situations skillfully tens of thousands of times within and without Russia. (Hatonn: I am sure that any astute reader can name a dozen right off without hardly thinking about it.)

1/4/91 #4 HATONN

CONTINUATION OF RUSSIAN TEXTBOOK  
ON PSYCHOPOLITICS

It is a firm principle of Psychopolitics that the person to be destroyed must be involved at first or second hand in the stigma of insanity, (*Hatonn: i.e., B.G. proclaiming that these Journals, etc., come from the "mad ravings of an insane mind!"*) and must have been placed in contact with psychopolitical operators or persons trained by them, with a maximum amount of tumult and publicity. The stigma of insanity is properly placed at the door of such persons' reputations and is held there firmly by bringing about irrational acts, either on his own part or in his vicinity. Such an activity can be classified as a partial destruction of alignment, and if this destruction is carried forward to its furthest extent the mis-alignment on the subject of all loyalties can be considered to be complete, and alignment on new loyalties can be embarked upon safely.

(*Hatonn: Or this can be accomplished by irrational acts by the persons wishing to discredit truth and the truth-bringers, i.e., Bill Cooper announcing to the world through the Billy Goodman talk show in Las Vegas that "The Phoenix Journals are the biggest hoax ever perpetrated against mankind!" In further efforting to make his case he insisted that some 50 pages of his own work had been directly plagiarized (from a 26 page document) by this scribe and Commander Hatonn. He did not, fortunately for himself and his friends who joined in the "show and tell" episode, denounce Commander Hatonn as being non-existent! The point was to discredit the writer and publisher so that their work would go unread. Didn't happen, did it? Truth will always find its "out" and I believe that it is NOT the Journals which are now in disrespect as being untruth!!!*)

By bringing about insanity or suicide (*Hatonn: This has not been an effective approach to Dharma and/or Oberli but in di-*

*rect anticipation of involvement, their son was conditioned and did commit suicide!)* on the part of the wife of an important political personage, a sufficient mis-alignment has been instigated to change his attitude. And this, carried forward firmly, or assisted by psychopolitical implantation can begin the rebuilding of his loyalties, but now slanted in a more proper and fitting direction.

Another reason for the alignment of psychopolitical activities with the mis-alignment of insanity is that insanity, itself, is a despised and disgraced state, and anything connected with it is lightly viewed. Thus, a psychopolitical operator, working in the vicinity of an insane person, can refute and disprove any accusations made against him by demonstrating that the family itself is tainted with mental imbalance. This is surprisingly effective in Capitalistic countries where insanity is so thoroughly feared that no one would dream of investigating any circumstances in its vicinity. Psychopolitical propaganda works constantly and must work constantly to increase and build up this aura of mystery surrounding insanity, and must emphasize the horribleness and hopelessness of insanity in order to excuse non-therapeutic actions taken against the insane. **Particularly in Capitalistic countries, an insane person has no rights under the law. No person who is insane may hold property. No person who is insane may testify.** Thus, we have an excellent road along which we can travel toward our certain goal and destiny.

Entirely by bringing about public conviction that the sanity of a person is in question, it is possible to discount and eradicate all of the goals and activities of that person. By demonstrating the insanity of a group, or even a government, it is possible, then, to cause its people to disavow it. By magnifying the general human reaction to insanity, through keeping the subject of insanity, itself, forever before the public eye, and then, by utilizing this reaction by causing a revulsion on the part of a populace against its leader or leaders, it is possible to stop any government or movement.

It is important to know that the entire subject of loyalty is thus as easily handled as it is. **One of the first and foremost**

missions of the psychopolitician is to make an attack upon Communism and insanity synonymous. It should become the definition of insanity, of the paranoid variety, that "A paranoid believes he is being attacked by Communists." Thus, at once the support of the individual so attacking Communism will fall away and wither. (*Hatonn: note that anti-Communists are labeled as "right-wing extremists," paranoid, etc.*)

Instead of executing national leaders, suicide for them should be arranged under circumstances which question their demise. In this way we can select out all opposition to the Communist extension into the social orders of the world, and render populates who would oppose us leaderless, and bring about a state of chaos or mis-alignment into which we can thrust, with great simplicity, the clear and forceful doctrines of Communism.

The cleverness of our attack in this field of Psychopolitics is adequate to avoid the understanding of the layman and the usual stupid official, and by operating entirely under the banner of authority, with the oft-repeated statement that the principles of psychotherapy are too devious for common understanding, an entire revolution can be effected without the suspicion of a populace until it is an accomplished fact.

As insanity is the maximum mis-alignment, it can be grasped to be the maximum weapon in severance of loyalties to leaders and old social orders. Thus, it is of the utmost importance that psychopolitical operatives infiltrate the healing arts of a nation marked for conquest, and bring from that quarter continuous pressure against the population and the government until at last the conquest is effected. This is the subject and goal of Psychopolitics, itself.

In rearranging loyalties we must have a command of their values. In the animal the first loyalty is to himself. This is destroyed by demonstrating errors to him, showing him that he does not remember, cannot act or does not trust himself. The second loyalty is to his family unit, his parents and brothers and sisters. This is destroyed by making a family unit economi-

cally non-dependent, by lessening the value of marriage, by making an easiness of divorce and by raising the children wherever possible by the State. The next loyalty is to his friends and local environment. This is destroyed by lowering his trust and bringing about reportings upon him allegedly by his fellows or the town or village authorities. (*Hatonn: This has also been publicly foisted off upon my scribe with the municipal court Judge mis-ruling and continued insulting words and behaviors by Santa Barbara Savings and Loan Association. This is fully intended to turn the entire of the village against the "old couple" involved.*) The next is to the State and this, for the purposes of Communism, is the only loyalty which should exist once the state is founded as a Communist State. To destroy loyalty to the State all manner of forbiddings for youth must be put into effect so as to disenfranchise them as members of the Capitalist state and, by promises of a better lot under Communism, to gain their loyalty to a Communist movement.

Denying a Capitalist country easy access to courts, bringing about and supporting propaganda to destroy the home, creating and continuous juvenile delinquency, forcing upon the state all manner of practices to divorce the child from it will in the end create the chaos necessary to Communism.

Under the saccharine guise of assistance to them, rigorous child labor laws are the best means to deny the child any right in the society. By refusing to let him earn, by forcing him into unwanted dependence upon a grudging parent, by making certain in other channels that the parent is never in other than economic stress, the child can be driven in his teens into revolt. Delinquency will ensue.

*(Hatonn: You may as well quit holding your breath as you read, for yes, it gets worse as the nail is struck upon its head over and over and over right before your eyes!)*

By making readily available drugs of various kinds, by giving the teen-ager alcohol, by praising his wildness, by stimulating him with sex literature and advertising to him or her practices as taught at the Sexpol, the psychopolitical

operator can create the necessary attitude of chaos, idleness and worthlessness into which can then be cast the solution which will give the teen-ager complete freedom everywhere -  
- Communism.

Should it be possible to continue conscription beyond any reasonable time by promoting unpopular wars and other means the draft can always stand as a further barrier to the progress of youth in life, destroying any immediate hope to participate in his nation's civil life.

By these means the patriotism of youth for their Capitalistic flag can be dulled to a point where they are no longer dangerous as soldiers. While this might require many decades to effect, Capitalism's short term view will never envision the lengths across which we can plan.

If we could effectively kill the national pride and patriotism of just one generation we will have won that country. Therefore, there must be continual propaganda abroad to undermine the loyalty of the citizens in general and the teenager in particular. *(Hatonn: This was effectively perfected by the Vietnam War and since, the citizens of the United States, for instance, have been unable to find true purpose in any actions of the U.S. administration. There is not the slightest notion by the military as to why they are REALLY IN SAUDI ARABIA--BUT IT CERTAINLY IS NOT PATRIOTIC NEED FOR PROTECTION OF FREEDOM OF THE UNITED STATES.)*

The role of the psychopolitical operator in this is very strong. He can, from his position as an authority on the mind, advise all manner of destructive measures. He can teach the lack of control of his child at home. He can instruct, in an optimum situation, the entire nation in how to handle children -- and instruct them so that the children, given no control, given no real home, can run wildly about with no responsibility for their nation or for themselves.

The mis-alignment of the loyalty of youth to a Capitalistic nation sets the proper stage for a realignment of their loyalties

with Communism. Creating a greed for drugs, sexual misbehavior and uncontrolled freedom and presenting this to them as a benefit of Communism will with ease bring about our alignment.

In the case of strong leaders amongst youthful groups, a psychopolitical operator can work in many ways to use or discard that leadership. If it is to be used, the character of the girl or boy must be altered carefully into criminal channels and a control by blackmail or other means must be maintained. But where the leadership is not susceptible, where it resists all persuasions and might become dangerous to our Cause, no pains must be spared to direct the attention of the authorities to that person and to harass him in one way or another until he can come into the hands of juvenile authorities. When this has been effected it can be hoped that a psychopolitical operator, by reason of child advisor status, can, in the security of the jail and cloaked by processes of law, destroy the sanity of that person. Particularly brilliant scholars, athletes and youth group leaders must be handled in either one of these two ways.

In the matter of guiding the activities of juvenile courts, the psychopolitical operator entertains here one of his easier tasks. A Capitalistic nation is so filled with injustice in general that a little more passes without comment. In juvenile courts there are always persons with strange appetites whether these be judges or policemen or women. If such do not exist they can be created. By making available to them young girls or boys in the "security" of the jail or the detention home and by appearing with flash cameras or witnesses one becomes equipped with a whip adequate to direct all the future decisions of that person when these are needed.

The handling of youth cases by courts should be led further and further away from law and further and further into "mental problems" until the entire nation thinks of "mental problems" instead of criminals. *(Hatonn: Note that the heavy, heavy thrust in the courts is to convince you that criminals are NOT RESPONSIBLE FOR THEIR CRIMES! i.e., "...he had a bad, abusive childhood", "...he was deprived as a*



child", "....he is mentally unbalanced" and on and on ad nauseam.) This places vacancies everywhere in the courts, in the offices of district attorneys, on police staffs which could then be filled with psychopolitical operators and these become then the judges of the land by their influence and into their hands comes the total control of the criminal, without whose help a revolution cannot ever be accomplished.

By stressing this authority over the problems of youth and adults in courts one day the demand for psychopolitical operators could become such that even the armed services will use "authorities on the mind" to work their various justices and when this occurs the armed forces of the nation then enter into our hands as solidly as if we commanded them ourselves. With the slight bonus of having thus a skilled interrogator near every technician or handler of secret war apparatus, the country, in event of revolution, as did Germany in 1918 and 1919, will find itself immobilized by its own Army and Navy fully and entirely in Communist hands.

Thus the subject of loyalties and their re-alignment is, in fact, the subject of non-armed conquest of an enemy.

Dharma, allow us closure at this point, please. I want to take up the subject of "obedience" in this textbook presentation and it is a mouthful to chew because you will see it unfolding before your eyes--how you have been suckered into allowing one who "takes charge" through power to require obedience and receive of it. To this very extent, you have given up your rights to Constitutional freedom into the hands of would-be dictators and world controllers.

Is this information a bit provoking to your minds? Is it perhaps shocking? I certainly do hope so for you are all but "had" as you smile and salute all the way to the chop-block!

Good evening.

Hatonn to clear.

## CHAPTER 23

1/5/91 #1 HATONN

Please, Dharma, back to the laying forth of the Russian plan and textbook mandates for world dominion through the mind: PSYCHOPOLITICS; MIND-CONTROL. We will begin this portion speaking about "OBEDIENCE":. TOTAL OBEDIENCE THROUGH FORCE. You have many examples throughout history and, now, even beautiful America is ruled by police force established unlawfully, unconstitutionally, and through the Elite--by the acts of violence and fear. Harken back to history: Alexander the Great, Napoleon, Hitler, Stalin, and Mao Tse-tung--all ruled in this manner. Dear Desirée, I dare say you would not have enjoyed a relationship, of any type at all, with Alexander, per your distractor and deceiver projectors! He was simply not a nice person!

### THE GENERAL SUBJECT OF OBEDIENCE

Again note that I will Quote from the document as written. My comments will be in parenthesis, in italics.

QUOTE:

Obedience is the result of force.

Everywhere we look in the history of Earth we discover that obedience to new rulers has come about entirely through the demonstration on the part of those rulers of greater force than was to be discovered in the old ruler. A population overridden, conquered by war, is obedient to its conqueror. It is obedient to its conqueror because its conqueror has exhibited more force.

Concurrent with force is brutality, for there are human considerations involved which also represent force. The most barbaric, unrestrained, brutal use of force, if carried far enough, invokes obedience. Savage force, sufficiently long

displayed toward any individual, will bring about his concurrence with any principle or order.

Force is the antithesis of humanizing actions. It is so synonymous in the human mind with savageness, lawlessness, brutality, and barbarism, that it is only necessary to display an inhuman attitude toward people, to be granted by those people the possession of force.

Any organization which has the spirit and courage to display inhumanity, savageness, brutality, and an uncompromising lack of humanity, will be obeyed. Such a use of force is, itself, the essential ingredient of greatness. We have to hand no less an example than our great Communist Leaders, who, in moments of duress and trial, when faced by Czarist rule, continued over the heads of an enslaved populace, yet displayed sufficient courage never to stay their hands in the execution of the conversion of the Russian State to Communist rule.

If you would have obedience you must have no compromise with humanity. If you would have obedience you must make it clearly understood that you have no mercy. Man is an animal. He understands, in the final analysis, only those things which a brute understands.

As an example of this, we find an individual refusing to obey and being struck. His refusal to obey is now less vociferous. He is struck again, and his resistance is lessened once more. He is hammered and pounded again and again, until, at length, his only thought is direct and implicit obedience to that person from whom the force has emanated. This is a proven principle. It is proven because it is the main principle Man, the animal, has used since his earliest beginnings. It is the only principle which has been effective, the only principle which has brought about a wide and continued belief. For it is to our benefit that an individual who is struck again, and again, and again from a certain source, will, at length, hypnotically believe anything he is told by the source of the blows.

The stupidity of Western civilizations is best demonstrated by the fact that they believe hypnotism is a thing of the mind, of attention, and a desire for unconsciousness. This is not true. Only when a person has been beaten, punished, and mercilessly hammered, can hypnotism upon him be guaranteed in its effectiveness. (*Hatonn: Note that torture of P.O.W.s is NOT for the purpose of gaining information but, rather, for total indoctrination!*)

It is stated by Western authorities on hypnosis that only some twenty percent of the people are susceptible to hypnotism. This statement is very **UNTRUE**. Given enough repetition and/or punishment, ALL of the people in any time and place are susceptible to hypnotism. In other words, by adding force, hypnotism is made uniformly effective. Where unconsciousness could not be induced by simple concentration upon the hypnotist, unconsciousness CAN BE INDUCED by drugs, by blows, by electric shock, and by other means. And where unconsciousness cannot be induced so as to make an implantation or an hypnotic command effective, it is only necessary to amputate the functioning portions of the animal Man's brain to render him null and void and no longer a menace. Thus we find that hypnotism is entirely effective.

The mechanisms of hypnotism demonstrate clearly that people can be made to believe in certain conditions, and even in their environment or in politics, by the administration of force. Thus, it is necessary for a psychopolitician to be an expert in the administration of forces. Thus, he can bring about implicit obedience, not only on the part of individual members of the populace, but on the entire populace itself and its government. He need only take unto himself a sufficiently savage role, a sufficiently uncompromising inhuman attitude, and he will be obeyed and believed. (*Hatonn: For this reason, a good hypnotherapist in working with a client MUST have discipline and often REQUIRE the subconscious mind respond with truth. If the practitioner simply gets more emotional and sympathetic, strokes the hand in agreement, etc., the mind continues to be reinforced with the negative input already in command. In other words--truth must be confronted in order to change of the be-*

havior structure. It matters not to the subconscious mind what the instructions are, it will function and cause function of the individual to continue with the dominant and structured input available until such time as new instructions are given and accepted which override the prior commands.)

The subject of hypnotism is a subject of belief. What can people be made to believe? They CAN be made to believe anything which is administered to them with sufficient repetition, brutality and force. The obedience of a populace is as good as they will believe.

Despicable religions, such as Christianity, knew this. They knew that if enough faith could be brought into being a populace could be enslaved by the Christian mockeries of humanity and mercy, and thus could be disarmed. But one need not count upon this act of faith to bring about a broad belief. One must only exhibit enough force, enough inhumanity, enough brutality and savageness to create implicit belief and therefore and thereby implicit obedience. As Communism is a matter of belief, its study is a study of force. (Hatonn: Note that as ones are brought into the shelter of the "Church", gradually the Laws of God have been broken in total by a "voting-in" and "modernization" and "allowance" of all the negative and moral values. You can SEE that the actions are both destructive and incorrect and yet the BELIEF IS EN-GENDERED THROUGH THE PRESSURE AND FORCE OF THE TEACHERS, PREACHERS AND COUNCILS WHO CHANGE THE LAWS BY HUMAN CONTROL FACTORS.)

The earliest Russian psychiatrists, pioneering this science of psychiatry, understood thoroughly that hypnosis is induced by acute fear. They discovered it could also be induced by shock of an emotional nature, and also by extreme privation, as well as by blows and drugs.

In order to induce a high state of hypnogy (hypnosis) in an individual, a group, or a population, an element of terror must always be present on the part of those who would govern. The psychiatrist is aptly suited to this role, for his brutalities

are committed in the name of science and are inexplicably complex, and entirely out of view of the human understanding. A sufficient popular terror of the psychiatrist will, in itself, bring about insanity on the part of many individuals. A psychopolitical operative, then, can, entirely cloaked with authority, commence and continue a campaign of propaganda, describing various "treatments" which are administered to the insane. A psychopolitical operative, must at all times insist that these treatments are therapeutic and necessary. He can, in all of his literature and his books, list large number of pretended cures by these means. But these "cures" need not actually produce any recovery from a state of disturbance. As long as the psychopolitical operative or his dupes are the only authorities as to the difference between sanity and insanity, their word as to the therapeutic value of such treatment will be the final word. No layman would dare adventure to place judgment upon the state of sanity of an individual whom the psychiatrist has already declared insane. The individual, himself, is unable to complain, and his family, as will be covered later, is already discredited by the occurrence of insanity in their midst. There must be no other adjudicators of insanity; otherwise it could be disclosed that the brutalities practiced in the name of treatment are not therapeutic.

A psychopolitical operative has no interest in "therapeutic means" or "cures". The greater number of insane in the country where he is operating, the larger number of the populace will come under his view, and the greater will become his facilities. Because the problem is apparently mounting into uncontrollable heights, he can more and more operate in an atmosphere of emergency, which again excuses his use of such treatments as electric shock, the pre-frontal lobotomy, trans-orbital leucotomy, and other operations long-since practiced in Russia on political prisoners. (Hatonn: Do you believe the tremendous increase in "insanity" just happened? I suggest you go back and very carefully reread the JOURNALS dealing with the Conspiracy, Global Plan 2000 and all Eustace Mullins' material. In J.E. Hoover's iron law FBI days, forceful incarceration and "mental adaptation" or lifelong incarceration in the institution was "the" modus operandi!)

It is to the interest of the psychopolitical operative that the possibility of curing the insane be outlawed and ruled out at all times. **For the sake of obedience on the part of the population and their general reaction, a level of brutality must, at all costs, be maintained.** Only in this way can the absolute judgment of the psychopolitical operative as to the sanity or insanity of public figures be maintained in complete belief. **Using sufficient brutality upon their patients, the public at large will come to believe utterly anything they say about their patients.** Furthermore, and much more important, the field of the mind must be sufficiently dominated by the psychopolitical operative, so that wherever tenets of the mind are taught they will be hypnotically believed. The psychopolitical operative, having under his control all psychology classes in an area, can thus bring about a complete reformation of the future leaders of a country in their educational processes, and so prepare them for Communism (*Hatonn: and/or "New Age" inaction, thought "beingness" and "allowing"*).

**To be obeyed, one must be believed. If one is sufficiently believed, one will unquestioningly be obeyed.** (*Hatonn: If you ones do not see this in action right out of "THE LIPS" then I fear for our ever reaching stability again upon this earth. You-the-People are being pushed to the limits of that which you will accept! And, brothers, you go beyond the controllers wildest hopes.*)

When he is fortunate enough to obtain into his hands anyone near to a political or important figure, this factor of obedience becomes very important. A certain amount of fear or terror must be engendered in the person under treatment so that this person will then take immediate orders, completely and unquestioningly, from the psychopolitical operative, and so be able to influence the actions of that person who is to be reached.

Bringing about this state of mind on the part of a populace and its leaders--that a psychopolitical operative must, at all times, be believed--could eventually be attended by very good fortune. **It is not too much to hope that psychopolitical operatives would then, in a country such as the United States,**

**become the most intimate advisors to political figures, even to the point of advising the entirety of a political party as to its actions in an election.**

The long view is the important view. Belief is engendered by a certain amount of fear and terror from an authoritative level, and this will be followed by obedience.

The general propaganda which would best serve Psychopolitics would be continual insistence that certain authoritative levels of healing deemed this or that the correct treatment of insanity. These treatments must always include a certain amount of brutality. **Propaganda should continue and stress the rising incidence of insanity in a country. The entire field of human behavior, for the benefit of the country, can, at length, be broadened into abnormal behavior.**

Thus, anyone indulging in any eccentricity, particularly the eccentricity of combatting psychopolitics, could be silenced by the authoritative opinion on the part of a psychopolitical operative that he was acting in an abnormal fashion. This, with some good fortune, could bring the person into the hands of the psychopolitical operative so as to forever more disable him, or to swerve his loyalties by pain-drug hypnotism.

On the subject of obedience itself, the most optimum obedience is unthinking obedience. The command given must be obeyed without any rationalizing on the part of the subject. The command must, therefore, be implanted below the thinking processes of the subject to be influenced, and must react upon him in such a way as to bring no mental alertness on his part.

It is in the interest of Psychopolitics that a population be told that an hypnotized person will not do anything against his actual will, will not commit immoral acts, and will not act so as to endanger himself. While this may be true of light, parlour hypnotism and general welfare therapy, it certainly is not true of commands implanted with the use of electric shock, drugs, or heavy punishment wherein the entire structure of thought processes are altered permanently. (*Hatonn: An excellent example*

*of this point is G. Gordon Liddy of Watergate fame and now a recognized speaker, writer and talk-show participant. This man is totally indoctrinated into extremes and mindless actions--without compassion or ability to recognize immorality.)*

It is counted upon completely that this will be discredited to the general public by psychopolitical operatives, for if it were to generally be known that individuals would obey commands harmful to themselves, and would commit immoral acts while under the influence of deep hypnotic commands, the actions of many people, working unknowingly in favor of Communism, would be too-well understood. People acting under deep hypnotic commands should be acting apparently of their own volition and out of their own convictions.

The entire subject of psychopolitical hypnosis, Psychopolitics in general, depends for its defense upon continuous protest from authoritative sources that such things are not possible. And, should anyone unmask a psychopolitical operative, he should at once declare the whole thing a physical impossibility, and use his authoritative position to discount any accusation. Should any writings of Psychopolitics come to view, it is only necessary to brand them a hoax and laugh them out of countenance. Thus, psychopolitical activities are easy to defend.

When psychopolitical activities have reached a certain peak, from there on it is almost impossible to undo them, for the population is already under the duress of obedience to the psychopolitical operatives and their dupes. The ingredient of obedience is important, for the complete belief in the psychopolitical operative renders his statement cancelling any challenge about psychopolitical operations irrefutable. The optimum circumstances would be to occupy every position which would be consulted by officials on any question or suspicion arising on the subject of Psychopolitics. Thus, a psychiatric advisor should be placed near to hand in every government operation. As all suspicions would then be referred to him, no action would ever be taken, and the goal of Communism could be realized in that nation.

Psychopolitics depends, from the viewpoint of the layman, upon its fantastic aspects. These are its best defense, but above all these defenses is implicit obedience on the part of officials and the general public, because of the character of the psychopolitical operative in the field of healing.

END QUOTING

I request that this portion be closed at this point. I would like, further, to respond to the queries regarding the term "Communism". That term was chosen for it connotes that which a moral man would like to achieve--balance, charity, all for all, etc. It is only a label given to this particular movement for global control to further fool the masses of humanity. There is nothing of true communistic intent in any manner and perhaps this is where the public awakening must begin! The PRINCE OF DARKNESS AND DECEIT has pulled it off again and again right before your eyes! You-the-citizens of the world have become mesmerized into dullness and stupefaction and know not that which has come upon you. WAKE UP! I certainly care not whether you believe me real or figment--THE TRUTH LIES IN PHYSICAL/MENTAL DISPLAY BEFORE YOU! IT SHOULD NOT REQUIRE ONE OF GOD'S HOSTS TO POINT IT OUT UNTO YOU, BUT SO BE IT! WHATEVER IS REQUIRED WILL BE GIVEN FORTH--IN LOVE AND ALLOWANCE OF CHOICES. I WOULD HOPE THAT THE LIGHTED CHOICES SHALL BE TURNED UNTO TRUTH AND GOD. SALU.

Hatonn to clear, please.

Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, Cmdr.

UFF-IGFC

1/6/91 #2 HATONN

CONTINUED: PSYCHOPOLITICS MIND-CONTROL  
(RUSSIAN TEXTBOOK)

Let us immediately move on to the Russian textbook, PSYCHOPOLITICS (MIND-CONTROL): I realize that the flood of objections is flowing back. How could this be true? No, you must have "just written" this material, etc., etc., etc. No, dear friends, it was written first as a portion of the Protocols of the Zionist Men of Wisdom. Remember, that the Zionists--as they are represented today--came out of Russia. They were the Russian Khazars! As the protocols became taught and active within the more modern setting, the mandates became taught under the guise of "Communism". This textbook is still utilized daily and is the operating manual of the Soviet government and KGB. It has been structured appropriately and is the guiding handbook for the Mossad of Israeli origin. It has now been rewritten into the handbook of the collective "intelligence agencies" which appear to be separate but are actually working in coalition: the KGB, CIA, Mossad and your FBI. There are others, i.e., Chinese, etc., but we have not the time nor I, the inclination to cover it all for we would be all month on the subject.

Suffice it to say the material is currently utilized EVERY day! This IS the plan of mind-control of the masses!

ANATOMY OF STIMULUS-RESPONSE  
MECHANISMS OF MAN

## QUOTE:

**Man is a stimulus-response animal. His entire reasoning capabilities, even his ethics and morals, depend upon stimulus-response machinery.** This has long been demonstrated by such Russians as Pavlov, and the principles have long been used

in handling the recalcitrant, in training children, and in bringing about a state of optimum behavior on the part of a population.

**Having no independent will of his own, Man is easily handled by stimulus-response mechanisms.** It is only necessary to install a stimulus into the mental anatomy of Man to have that stimulus reactivate and respond any time an exterior command source calls it into being.

The mechanisms of stimulus response are easily understood. The body takes pictures of every action in the environment around an individual. When the environment includes brutality, terror, shock, and other such activities, the mental image picture gained contains in itself all the ingredients of the environment. If the individual, himself, was injured during that moment, the injury, itself, will re-manifest when called upon to respond by an exterior command source.

As an example of this, **if an individual is beaten, and is told during the entirety of the beating that he must obey certain officials, he will, in the future, feel the beginnings of the pain the moment he begins to disobey. The installed pain, itself, reacts as a policeman, for the experience of the individual demonstrates to him that he cannot combat, and will receive pain from, certain officials.**

The mind can become very complex in its stimulus responses. As easily demonstrated in hypnosis, an entire chain of commands, having to do with a great many complex actions, can be beaten, shocked, or terrorized into a mind, and will lie there dormant until called into view by some similarity of the circumstances of the environment to the incident of punishment.

The stimulus we call the "incident of punishment" where the response mechanism need only contain some small part of the stimulus to call into view the mental image picture, and cause it to exert against the body, the pain sequence. So long as the individual obeys the picture, or follows the commands of the stimulus implantation, he is free from pain.

The behavior of children is regulated in this fashion in every civilized country. The father, finding himself unable to bring about immediate obedience and training on the part of his child, resorts to physical violence, and after administering punishment of a physical nature to the child on several occasions, is gratified to experience complete obedience on the part of the child each time the father speaks. **In that parents are wont to be lenient with their children, they seldom administer sufficient punishment to bring about entirely optimum obedience.** The ability of the organism to withstand punishment is very great. **Complete and implicit response can be gained only by stimuli sufficiently brutal to actually injure the organism.**

The Kossack method of breaking wild horses is a useful example. The horse will not restrain itself or take any of its rider's commands. The rider, wishing to break it, mounts, and takes a flask of strong Vodka, and smashes it between the horse's ears. The horse, struck to its knees, its eyes filled with alcohol, mistaking the dampness for blood, instantly and thereafter gives its attention to the rider and never needs further breaking. Difficulty in breaking horses is only occasioned when light punishments are administered. There is some mawkish sentimentality about "breaking the spirit", but what is desired here is an obedient horse, and sufficient brutality brings about an obedient horse.

The stimulus-response mechanisms of the body are such that the pain and the command subdivide so as to counter each other. The mental image picture of the punishment will not become effective upon the individual unless the command content is disobeyed. It is pointed out in many early Russian writings that this is a survival mechanism. It has already been well and thoroughly used in the survival of Communism.

It is only necessary to deliver into the organism a sufficient stimulus to gain an adequate response.

So long as the organism obeys the stimulus whenever it is restimulated in the future, it does not suffer from the pain of the stimulus. But should it disobey the command content of the

stimulus, the stimulus reacts to punish the individual. Thus, we have an optimum circumstance, and one of the basic principles of Psychopolitics. A sufficiently installed stimulus will thereafter remain as a police mechanism within the individual to cause him to follow the commands and directions given to him. Should he fail to follow these commands and directions, the stimulus mechanism will go into action. As the commands are there with the moment of duress, the commands themselves need never be repeated, and if the individual were to depart thousands of miles away from the psychopolitical operative, he will still obey the psychopolitical operative, or, himself, become extremely ill and in agony. These principles, built from the earliest days of Pavlov, by constant and continuous Russian development, have, at last, become of enormous use to us in our conquest. For less modern and well-informed countries of Earth, lacking this mechanism, failing to understand it, and coaxed into somnolence by our own psychopolitical operatives, who discount and disclaim it, cannot avoid succumbing to it.

The body is less able to resist a stimulus if it has insufficient food and is weary. Therefore, it is necessary to administer all such stimuli to individuals when their ability to resist has been reduced by privation and exhaustion. Refusal to let them sleep over many days, denying them adequate food, then brings about an optimum state for the receipt of a stimulus. If the person is then given an electrical shock and is told while the shock is in action that he must obey and do certain things, he has no choice but to do them, or to re-experience, because of his mental image picture of it, the electric shock. This highly scientific and intensely workable mechanism cannot be over-estimated in the practice of psychopolitics.

**Drugging the individual produces an artificial exhaustion, and if he is drugged, or shocked and beaten and given a string of commands, his loyalties, themselves, can be definitely rearranged. This is P.D.H., or Pain-Drug Hypnosis.**

*(Hatonn: Please note that in 1969, it was stated in an issue of "TODAY'S EDUCATION", the National Education Association predicted complete control of Americans, by educators, by 1980.*



*It should also be noted that the entire educational system is based on the premise of destruction of any "true" education. This has been the focus for many decades and has finally been accomplished and was, surely, an accomplished fact--even if not recognized--by 1980. There is actual chaos in your schools and a wash of misinformation or, actually, false information in every field of study. You might think, "Well, in the grades, etc." No, it began its influential destruction in the universities--beginning in the U.S. with Yale. This is because of the fact that THE ORDER had its most potent thrust at Yale with the Skull and Bones Society, etc. The price of the destruction was made available in funding from the foundations, such as Ford, Rockefeller, etc. Hard to believe? Of course! I shall, however, give you a blow by blow-of-how the Order controls education after we finish the reproducing of this document so that there is a basis of communication regarding the issue.)*

Exercises in bringing about insanity seizures at will, simply by demonstrating a signal to persons upon whom pain-drug hypnosis has been used, and exercises in making the seizures come about through talking to certain persons in certain places and times should also be used.

Brain surgery, as developed in Russia, should also be practiced by the psychopolitical operative in training, to give him full confidence in 1) the crudeness with which it can be done, 2) the certainty of erasure of the stimulus-response mechanism itself, 3) the production of imbecility, idiocy, and dis-coordination on the part of the patient, and 4) the small amount of comment which casualties in brain surgery occasion. (*Hatonn: This is called pre-frontal lobotomy.*)

Exercises in sexual attack on patients should be practiced by the psychopolitical operative to demonstrate the inability of the patient under pain-drug hypnosis to recall the attack, while indoctrinating a lust for further sexual activity on the part of the patient.

Sex, in all animals, is a powerful motivator, and is no less so in the animal Man, and the occasioning of sexual liaison

between females of a target family and indicated males, under the control of the psychopolitical operative, must be demonstrated to be possible with complete security for the psychopolitical operative, thus giving into his hands an excellent weapon for the breaking down of familial relations and consequent public disgraces for the psychopolitical target.

*(Hatonn: This occurs randomly and constantly in your mental institutions and hospitals for the mentally retarded. The staff actually passes out condoms in these facilities--and the occasions of pregnancy are rampant. This actually occurs in the majority of cases of psychiatric encounters. Do you now begin to see the programming which is starting to impact your children even at pre-school? "Safe-sex" in gradeschool is taught and condoms are provided more and more widespread, free, in your junior and senior high schools. Can not you not see the results of all of the programmings exactly as laid forth in this "how-to" book utilized by the "master destroyers"?)*

**Just as a dog can be trained, so can a man be trained.** Just as a horse can be trained, so can a man be trained. Sexual lust, masochism, and any other desirable perversion can be induced by pain-drug hypnosis and the benefit of Psychopolitics.

The changes of loyalties, allegiances, and sources of command can be occasioned easily by psychopolitical technologies, and these should be practiced and understood by the psychopolitical operative before he begins to tamper with psychopolitical targets of magnitude.

The actual simplicity of the subject of pain-drug hypnosis, the use of electric shock, drugs, insanity-producing injections, and other materials, should be masked entirely by technical nomenclature, the protest of benefit to the patient, by an authoritarian pose and position, and by carefully cultivating governmental positions in the country to be conquered.

Although the psychopolitical operative working in universities where he can direct the curricula of psychology classes is



often tempted to teach some of the principles of Psychopolitics to the susceptible students in the psychology classes, **he must be thoroughly enjoined to limit his information in psychology classes to the transmittal of the tenets of Communism under the guise of psychology, and must limit his activities in bringing about a state of mind on the part of the students where they will accept Communism tenets as those of their own action and as modern scientific principles.** The psychological operative must not, at any time educate students fully in stimulus-response mechanisms, and must not impart to them, save those who will become his fellow-workers, the exact principles of Psychopolitics. It is not necessary to do so, and is dangerous.

*(Hatonn: Reread that last sentence several times. Knowledge is the weapon against this thrust. Stay balanced within the laws and Truth of God and Creation and **KNOW THAT THIS IS THE MODE OF ATTACK. THIS IS THE ONLY WAY TO WITHSTAND THIS PROCESS OF ALTERING THE MINDS OF THE POPULACE.**)*

### DEGRADATION, SHOCK AND ENDURANCE

Degradation and conquest are companions.

In order to be conquered, a nation must be degraded, either by acts of war, by being overrun, by being forced into humiliating treaties of peace, or by the treatment of her populace under the armies of the conqueror. However, degradation can be accomplished much more insidiously and much more effectively by consistent and continual defamation.

Defamation is the best and foremost weapon of Psychopolitics on the broad field. Continual and constant degradation of national leaders, national institutions, national practices, and national heroes must be systematically carried out, but this is the chief function of Communist Party Members, in general, not the psychopolitician.

The realm of defamation and degradation, of the psychopolitician, is Man himself. By attacking the character and morals of Man himself, and by bringing about, through contamination of youth, a general degraded feeling, command of the populace is facilitated to a very marked degree.

There is a curve of degradation which leads downward to a point where the endurance of an individual is almost at end and any sudden action toward him will place him in a state of shock. Similarly, **a soldier held prisoner can be abused, denied, defamed, and degraded until the slightest motion on the part of his captors will cause him to flinch. Similarly, the slightest word on the part of his captors will cause him to obey, or vary his loyalties and beliefs.** *(Hatonn: This is what you referred to as simply "brain-washing" during the Korean War, etc. We are now accused of brain-washing you-the-people with these Journals--Oh, how I would wish so! However, I think you might rather call us the Clorox II Clan or the Didi-7; you not only have been washing your brains in the incorrect water but you have now ruined them with the wrong soap and softener and the stains are all but set to the destruction of the minds you wear!!)*

Given sufficient degradation, a prisoner can be caused to murder his fellow countrymen in the same stockade. Experiments on German prisoners demonstrated that only after seventy days of filthy food, little sleep, and nearly untenable quarters, that the least motion toward the prisoner would bring about a state of shock beyond his endurance threshold, and would cause him to hypnotically receive anything said to him. Thus, it is possible, in an entire stockade of prisoners, to the number of thousands, to bring about a state of complete servile obedience, and without the labor of personally addressing each one, to pervert their loyalties and implant in them adequate commands to insure their future conduct, even when released to their own people.

By lowering the endurance of a person, a group, or a nation, and by constant degradation and defamation, it is possible to induce, thus, a state of shock which will receive adequately any command given.

The first thing to be degraded in any nation is the state of Man, himself. Nations which have high ethical tone are difficult to conquer. Their loyalties are hard to shake, their allegiance to their leaders is fanatical, and what they usually call their spiritual integrity cannot be violated by duress. It is not efficient to attack a nation in such a frame of mind. It is the basic purpose of Psychopolitics to reduce that state of mind to a point where it can be ordered and enslaved. Thus, the first target is Man, himself. He must be degraded from a spiritual being to an animalistic reaction pattern. He must think of himself as an animal, capable only of animalistic reactions. He must no longer think of himself, or of his fellows, as capable of "spiritual endurance", or nobility.

The best approach toward degradation in its first stages is *the propaganda of "scientific approach" to Man. Man must be consistently demonstrated to be a mechanism without individuality*, and it must be brought into the belief that every individual within it who rebels in any way, shape, or form against efforts and activities to enslave the whole, must be considered to be a deranged person whose eccentricities are neurotic or insane, and who must have at once the treatment of a psychopolitician.

An optimum condition in such a program of degradation would address itself to the military forces of the nation, and bring them rapidly away from any other belief than that the disobedient one must be subjected to "mental treatment". An enslavement of a population can fail ONLY if these rebellious individuals are left to exert their individual influences upon their fellow citizens, sparking them into rebellion, calling into account their nobilities and freedoms. Unless these restless individuals are stamped out and given into the hands of psychopolitical operatives early in the conquest, there will be nothing but trouble as the conquest continues.

The officials of the government, students, readers, partakers of entertainment, must all be indoctrinated, by whatever means, into the **complete belief that the restless, the ambitious, the natural leaders, are suffering from environmental malad-**

**justments, which can only be healed by recourse to psychopolitical operatives in the guise of mental healers.**

By thus degrading the general belief in the status of Man it is relatively simple, with co-operation from the economic salients being driven into the country, to drive citizens apart, one from another, to bring about a question of the wisdom of their own government, and to cause them to actively beg for enslavement.

The educational programs of Psychopolitics must, at every hand, seek out the levels of youth who will become the leaders in the country's future, and educate them into the belief of the animalistic nature of Man. This must be made fashionable. They must be taught to frown upon ideas, upon individual endeavor. They must be taught, above all things, that the salvation of Man is to be found only by his adjusting thoroughly to this environment.

This educational program in the field of Psychopolitics can best be followed by bringing about a compulsory training in some subject such as psychology or other mental practice, and ascertaining that each broad program of psychopolitical training be supervised by a psychiatrist who is a trained psychopolitical operative.

As it seems in foreign nations that the church is the most ennobling influence, each and every branch and activity of each and every church, must, one way or another, be discredited. Religion must become unfashionable by demonstrating broadly, through psychopolitical indoctrination, that the soul is non-existent, and that Man is an animal. The lying mechanisms of Christianity lead men to foolishly brave deeds. By teaching them that there is a life hereafter, the liability of courageous acts, while living, is thus lessened. The liability of any act must be markedly increased if a populace is to be obedient. **Thus, there must be no standing belief in the church, and the power of the church must be denied at every hand.**

The psychopolitical operative, in his program of degradation, should at all times bring into question any family which is deeply religious (*Hatonn: I believe that surely you can see this being demonstrated in all of the schools now--and further, a deliberate lessening of any allowance of religious practice in the public schools. You are told it is separation of "Church and State"--no, it is a separation of mind from balanced direction by removing all higher resources of esteem and recognition of Higher Source.*) and, should any neurosis or insanity be occasioned in that family, to blame and hold responsible their religious connections for the neurotic or psychotic condition. Religion must be made synonymous with neurosis and psychosis. People who are deeply religious would be less and less held responsible for their own sanity, and should more and more be relegated to the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives.

By perverting the institutions of a nation and bringing about a general degradation, by interfering with the economics of a nation to the degree that privation and depression come about, only minor shocks will be necessary to produce, on the populace as a whole, an obedient reaction or an hysteria. Thus, the mere threat of war, the mere threat of aviation bombings, could cause the population to sue instantly for peace. It is a long and arduous road for the psychopolitical operative to achieve this state of mind on the part of a whole nation, but no more than twenty or thirty years should be necessary in the entire program, having at hand, as we do, weapons with which to accomplish the goal. (*Hatonn: GO RIGHT BACK AND REREAD THIS LAST SENTENCE!!!*)

1/6/91 #3 HATONNCONTINUED: PSYCHOPOLITICS MIND-CONTROL  
(RUSSIAN TEXTBOOK)CONDUCT UNDER FIRE

The psychopolitician may well find himself under attack as an individual or a member of a group. He may be attacked as a Communist, through some leak in the organization, he may be attacked for malpractice. He may be attacked by the families of people whom he has injured. In all cases his conduct of the situation should be calm and aloof. He should have behind him the authority of many years of training, and he should have participated fully in the building of defenses in the field of insanity which give him the only statement as to the conditions of the mind.

If he has not done his work well, hostile feeling groups may expose an individual psychopolitician. These may call into question the efficacy of psychiatric treatment such as shock, drugs, and brain surgery. Therefore, the psychopolitical operative must have to hand innumerable documents which assert enormously encouraging figures on the subject of recovery by reason of shock, brain surgery, drugs, and general treatment. Not one of these cases cited need be real, but they should be documented and printed in such a fashion as to form excellent court evidence.

More importantly, he should rule into scorn, by reason of his authority, the sanity of the person attacking him, and if the psychopolitical archives of the country are adequate many defamatory data can be unearthed and presented as rebuttal.

Should anyone attempt to expose psychotherapy as a psychopolitical activity, the best defense is calling into question the sanity of the attacker. The next best defense is authority. The

next best defense a validation of psychiatric practices in terms of long and impressive figures. The next best defense is the actual removal of the attacker by giving him, or them, treatment sufficient to bring about a period of insanity for the duration of the trial. This, more than anything else, would discredit them, but it is dangerous to practice this, in the extreme.

Psychopolitics should avoid murder and violence, unless it is done in the safety of the institution, on persons who have been proven to be insane. Where institution deaths appear to be unnecessary, or to rise in "unreasonable number", political capital might be made of this by city officials or legislatures. If the psychopolitical operative has, himself, or if his group has done a thorough job, defamatory data concerning the person, or connections, of the would-be attacker should be on file, should be documented, and should be used in such a way as to discourage the inquiry.

After a period of indoctrination, a country will expect insanity to be met by psychopolitical violence. Psychopolitical activities should become the only recognized treatment for insanity. Indeed, this can be extended to such a length that it could be made illegal for electric shock and brain surgery to be omitted in the treatment of a patient.

In order to defend psychopolitical activities, a great complexity should be made of psychiatric, psychoanalytical, and psychological technology. Any hearing should be burdened by terminology too difficult to be transcribed easily. A great deal should be made out of such terms as schizophrenia, paranoia, and other relatively undefinable states.

Psychopolitical tests need not necessarily be in agreement, one to another, where they are available to the public. Various types of insanity should be characterized by difficult terms. The actual state should be made obscure, but by this verbiage it can be built into the court or investigating mind that a scientific approach exists and that it is too complex for him to understand. It is not to be imagined that a judge or a committee of investigation should inquire too deeply into the subject of insanity, since

they, themselves, part of the indoctrinated masses, are already intimidated if the psychopolitical activity has caused itself to be well-documented in terms of horror in magazines.

In case of a hearing or trial, the terribleness of insanity itself, its threat to society, should be exaggerated until the court of committee believes that the psychopolitical operative is vitally necessary in his post and should not be harassed for the activities of persons who are irrational.

An immediate attack upon the sanity of the attacker before any possible hearing can take place is the very best defense. It should become well-known that "only the insane attack psychiatrists". The by-word should be built into the society that paranoia is a condition "in which the individual believes he is being attacked by Communists". It will be found that this defense is effective.

Part of the effective defenses should include the entire lack in the society of any real psychotherapy. This must be systematically stamped out, since a real psychotherapy might possibly uncover the results of psychopolitical activities.

Jurisprudence, in a Capitalistic nation, is of such clumsiness that cases are invariably tried in their newspapers. We have handled these things much better in Russia, and have uniformly brought people to trial with full confessions already arrived at (being implanted) before the trial took place.

Should any whisper, or pamphlet, against psychopolitical activities be published, it should be laughed into scorn, branded an immediate hoax, and its perpetrator or publisher should be, at the first opportunity, branded as insane, and by the use of drugs the insanity should be confirmed.

### THE USE OF PSYCHOPOLITICS IN SPREADING COMMUNISM

Reactionary nations are of such a composition that they attack a word without understanding of it. As the conquest of a nation

by Communism depends upon imbuing its population with communistic tenets, it is NOT NECESSARY THAT THE TERM "COMMUNISM" BE APPLIED AT FIRST to the educative measures employed.

As an example, in the United States we have been able to alter the works of William James, and others, into a more acceptable pattern, and to place the tenets of Karl Marx, Pavlov, Lamarck, and the data of Dialectic materialism into the textbooks of psychology, to such a degree that anyone thoroughly studying psychology becomes at once a candidate to accept the reasonableness of Communism.

As every chair of psychology in the United States is occupied by persons in our connection, or who can be influenced by persons in our connection, the consistent employment of such texts is guaranteed. They are given the authoritative ring, and they are carefully taught.

Constant pressure in the legislatures of the United States can bring about legislation to the effect that every student attending a high school or university must have classes in psychology.

Educating broadly the educated strata of the populace into the tenets of Communism is thus rendered relatively easy, and when the choice is given them whether to continue in a Capitalistic or a Communistic condition, they will see, suddenly, in Communism, much more reasonability than in Capitalism, which will now be of our own definition.

### THE RECRUITING OF PSYCHOPOLITICAL DUPE

The psychopolitical dupe is a well-trained individual who serves in complete obedience the psychopolitical operative.

In that nearly all persons in training are expected to undergo a certain amount of treatment in any field of the mind, it is not too difficult to persuade persons in the field of mental healing to subject themselves to mild or minor drugs or shock. If this can

be done, a psychological dupe on the basis of pain-drug hypnosis can immediately result.

Recruitment into the ranks of "mental healing" can best be done by carefully bringing to it only those healing students who are, to some slight degree, already depraved, or who have been "treated" by psychopolitical operatives.

Recruitment is effected by making the field of mental healing very attractive, financially, and sexually.

The amount of promiscuity which can be induced in mental patients can work definitely to the advantage of the psychopolitical recruiting agent. The dupe can thus be induced into many lurid sexual contacts, and these, properly witnessed, can thereafter be used as blackmail material to assist any failure of pain-drug hypnosis in causing him to execute orders.

The promise of unlimited sexual opportunities, the promise of complete dominion over the bodies and minds of helpless patients, the promise of complete lawlessness without detection, can thus attract to "mental healing" many desirable recruits who will willingly fall in line with psychopolitical activities.

In that the psychopolitician has under his control the insane of the nation, most of them have criminal tendencies, and as he can, as his movement goes forward, recruit for his ranks the criminals themselves, he has unlimited number of human beings to employ on whatever project he may see fit. In that the insane will execute destructive projects without question, if given the proper amount of punishment and implantation, the degradation of the country's youth, the defamation of its leaders, the suborning of its courts becomes childishly easy.

The psychopolitician has the advantage of naming as a delusory symptom any attempt on the part of a patient to expose commands.

The psychopolitician should carefully adhere to institutions and should eschew private practice whenever possible, since this

gives him the greatest number of human beings to control to the use of Communism. When he does act in private practice, it should be only in contact with the families of the wealthy and the officials of the country.

### THE SMASHING OF RELIGIOUS GROUPS

You must know that until recent times the complete subject of mental derangement, whether so light as simple worry or so heavy as insanity, was the sphere of activity of the church and only the church.

Traditionally in civilized nations and barbaric ones the priesthood alone had in complete charge the mental condition of the citizen. As a matter of great concern to the psychopolitician this tendency still exists in every public in the Western World and scientific inroads into this sphere have occurred only in official and never in public quarters.

The magnificent tool welded for us by Wundt would be a nothing if it were not for official insistence in civilized countries that "scientific practices" be applied to the problem of the mind. Without this official insistence or even if it relapsed for a moment, the masses would grasp stupidly for the priest, the minister, the clergy when mental condition came in question. Today in Europe and America "scientific practices" in the field of the mind would not last moments if not enforced entirely by officialdom.

It must be carefully hidden that the incidence of insanity has increased only since these "scientific practices" were applied. Great remarks must be made of the "the pace of modern living" (Hatonn: Please keep in mind that in this textbook "modern times" is referring to some fifty years past. Can you picture that which has been accomplished from the compounding of these projections "as if" and in accepted teachings for another four and a half decades? You are in it up to your eyes and the head is already underwater--where it counts the most, i.e., the ability to stay alive. I suspect there should be swimming lessons given along here somewhere and we have already done so and, there-

fore, perhaps you can utilize the life-rings already given to you in the JOURNALS, etc.) and other myths as the cause of the increased neurosis in the world. It is nothing to us what causes it if anything does. It is everything to us that no evidence of any kind shall be tolerated afoot to permit the public tendency toward the church its way. If given their heads, if left to themselves to decide, independent of officialdom, where they would place their deranged loved ones the public would choose religious sanitariums and would avoid as if plagued places where "scientific practices" prevail.

Given any slightest encouragement, public support would swing on an instant all mental healing into the hands of the churches. And there are Churches waiting to receive it, clever churches. That terrible monster the Roman Catholic Church still dominates mental healing heavily throughout the Christian world and their well schooled priests are always at work to turn the public their way. Among Fundamentalist and Pentecostal groups healing campaigns are conducted, which, because of their results, win many to the cult of Christianity. In the field of pure healing the Church of Christ Science of Boston, Massachusetts excels in commanding the public favor and operates many sanitariums. All these must be swept aside. They must be ridiculed and defamed and every cure they advertise must be asserted as a hoax. A full fifth of a psychopolitician's time should be devoted to smashing these threats. Just as in Russia we had to destroy, after many, many years of the most arduous work, the Church, so we must destroy all faiths in nations marked for conquest.

Insanity must be made to hound the footsteps of every priest and practitioner. His best results must be turned to gibbering insanities no matter what means we have to use.

You need not care what effect you have upon the public. The effect you care about is the one upon officials. You must recruit every agency of the nation marked for slaughter into a foaming hatred of religion. You must suborn district attorneys and judges into an intense belief as fervent as an ancient faith in God that Christian practice which might devote itself to mental

healing is vicious, bad, insanity-causing, publicly hated and intolerable.

You must suborn and recruit any medical healing organization into collusion in this campaign. You must appeal to their avarice and even their humanity to invite their cooperation in smashing all religious healing and thus, to our end, care of the insane. You must see that such societies have only qualified Communist-indoctrinees as their advisors in this matter. For you can use such societies. They are stupid and stampede easily. Their cloak and degrees can be used quite well to mask any operation we care to have masked. We must make them partners in our endeavor so that they will never be able to crawl from beneath our thumb and discredit us.

We have battled in America since the century's turn to bring to nothing any and all Christian influences and we are succeeding. While we today seem to be kind to the Christian remember we have yet to influence the "Christian world" to our ends. When that is done we shall have an end of them everywhere. You may see them here in Russia as trained apes. They do not know their tether is long only until the apes in other lands have become unwary.

You must work until "religion" is synonymous with "insanity". You must work until the officials of city, county and state governments will not think twice before they pounce upon religious groups as public enemies. [Ed.: *Perhaps using "cults" for starters.*]

Remember, all lands are governed by the few and only pretend to consult with the many. It is no different in America. The petty official, the maker of laws alike can be made to believe the worst. It is not necessary to convince the masses. It is only necessary to work incessantly upon the official, using personal defamations, wild lies, false evidence and constant propaganda to make him fight for you against the church or against any practitioner.

Like the official the bona-fide medical healer also believes the worst if it can be shown to him as dangerous competition. And like the Christian, should he seek to take from us any right we have gained, we shall finish him as well.

We must be like the vine upon the tree. We use the tree to climb and then, strangling it, grow into power on the nourishment of the flesh.

We must strike from our path any opposition. We must use for our tools any authority that comes to hand. And then at last, the decades sped, we can dispense with all authority save our own and triumph in the greater glory of the Party.

### PROPOSALS WHICH MUST BE AVOIDED!

If the Communistic connections of an psychopolitician should become disclosed, it should be attributed to his own carelessness, and he should, himself, be immediately branded as eccentric within his own profession.

Authors of literature which seek to demonstrate the picture of a society under complete mental control and duress should be helped toward infamy or suicide to discredit their works.

Any legislation liberalizing any healing practice should be immediately fought and defeated. All healing practices should gravitate entirely to authoritative levels, and no other opinions should be admitted, as these might lead to exposure.

Movements to improve youth should be invaded and corrupted, as this might interrupt campaigns to produce in youth delinquency, addiction, drunkenness, and sexual promiscuity.

Communist workers in the field of newspapers and radio should be protected wherever possible by striking out of action, through Psychopolitics, any persons consistently attacking them. These, in their turn, should be persuaded to give every possible publicity to the benefits of psychopolitical activities under the heading of "science".

No healing group devoted to the mind must be allowed to exist within the borders of Russia or its satellites. Only well-vouched-for psychopolitical operatives can be continued in their practice, and this only for the benefit of the government or against enemy prisoners.

Any effort to exclude psychiatrists or psychologists from the armed services must be fought.

Any inquest into the "suicide" or sudden mental derangement of any political leader in a nation must be conducted only by psychopolitical operatives or their dupes, whether Psychopolitics is responsible or not.

Death and violence against persons attacking Communism in a nation should be eschewed as forbidden. Violent activity against such persons might bring about their martyrdom. Defamation, and the accusation of insanity, alone should be employed if at all possible, and they should be brought at last under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives, such as psychiatrists and controlled psychologists.

### SUMMARY

(Editorial Note from Gordon "Jack" Mohr, Lt. Col. U.S. Army, Ret. dated January 1976: "--The only revision is in the summary, which was added after the atom bomb had been dropped in Japan at the end of World War II.--")

In this time of unlimited weapons, and in national antagonisms where atomic war with Capitalistic powers is possible, Psychopolitics must act efficiently as never before.

Any and all programs of Psychopolitics must be increased to aid and abet the activities of other Communist agents throughout the nation in question.

The failure of Psychopolitics might well bring about the atomic bombing of the Motherland. (Russia).

If Psychopolitics succeeds in its mission throughout the Capitalistic nations of the world, there will never be an atomic war, for Russia will have subjugated all of her enemies (GO BACK AND READ THE LAST SENTENCE AGAIN AND AGAIN AND AGAIN.)

Communism has already spread across one-sixth of the inhabited world. Marxist Doctrines have already penetrated the remainder. An extension of the Communist social order is everywhere victorious. The spread of Communism has never been by force of battle, but by conquest of the mind. In Psychopolitics we have refined this conquest to its last degree.

The psychopolitical operative must succeed, for his success means a world of Peace. His failure might well mean the destruction of the civilized portions of Earth by atomic power in the hands of Capitalistic madmen.

The end thoroughly justifies the means. The degradation of populaces is less inhuman than their destruction by atomic fission, for to an animal who lives only once, any life is sweeter than death.

The end of war is the control of a conquered people. If a people can be conquered in the absence of war, the end of war will have been achieved without the destruction of war. A worthy goal.

The psychopolitician has his reward in the nearly unlimited control of populaces, in the uninhibited exercise of passion, and the glory of Communist conquest over the stupidity of the enemies of the People.

THE END

END OF QUOTING

Let us close this document. Please, I plead with you to very carefully study the contents several times. The approach has been incredibly successful for you have become PEOPLE OF



THE LIE and fight unto your death for the right to continue in your own demise. I simply ask that you look at your plight with an open mind for blindness is swept away in the wash of truth.

In service, I come as a brother, that I and my companions might help you find the way back into light and truth. May God have mercy and gift ye ones with light. Saalome'

Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, Cmdr.

UFF-IGFC

To clear, please. Good evening.

- Abbott, Jack Henry  
author of *From The Belly Of The Beast* 104
- Aberdeen Proving Ground 75
- Acetic anhydride  
major supplier of 36
- Acetylcholine 93
- Acquisition  
imbalance of 141
- Addiction 187
- Addiction Research Center 74
- Adey, Dr. W. Ross 87, 89, 94
- Admiralty Law 120
- Advisory Committee on the Abuse  
of Depressant and Stimulant  
Drugs 74
- Afghanistan 31, 39
- AFL 57
- Agency for International  
Development 48
- AIDS 17
- Air Force Aero-Medical Research  
Laboratory 78
- Air University Center for  
Aerospace Doctrine 92
- Airports and aircraft  
takeover of 122
- Alaska Railroad 34
- Alcohol  
addition of opium derivatives  
added to 24  
availability to teenagers 156
- "Alexander the Great" 159
- Allied intelligence 56
- Alzheimer's disease 17
- American Association for the  
Advancement of Science 93
- American Medical Association  
(AMA) 13
- American Revolution 64
- American Strategic Planners 57
- Anchorage 33, 34
- Anectine "terror drug" 76
- "AnkarWat" 25
- "Anti-Christ" 126, 144
- "Anti-Communists"  
label of 154
- Anti-psychopolitical activities  
countering of 134
- Apprenticeships  
under control of State 116
- Armed Forces 120
- Armstrong, Neil 104
- Army 188  
at Heidelberg 103  
LSD tests 75
- Arthritis 17
- Assassins 84, 85
- Atascadero 67  
experiments on prisoners from  
67
- Atheistic 126
- Atmore State Prison  
psychosurgical operations at 61
- Atomic fission 189
- Atomic war 188
- Auschwitz 99
- Austria 14
- Aversion Therapy 83
- Aviation experiments 96
- Babylonian Talmud* 110
- Baluchis 42
- Bangkok Metropolitan Bank 36
- Bangor Punta Corporation 62

Bank of International Settlements 38  
 Bank(s)  
   notes 112  
   part in the drug trade 36  
 Baran, Paul 62  
 "Barbarism" 160  
 Barbiturates 51, 95  
 Barclays Bank 22  
 Baring Brothers Bank 23  
 Barry, Sir Charles 11  
*Bay Guardian* 70  
 "Beatles" 21, 26  
 Behavior modification 84, 102  
   alteration procedures 61  
   drugs 50, 69  
   hardware 62  
   programs 50, 60, 61  
   research 60  
   subsidization of research &  
     development of gadgets &  
     techniques useful to 62  
 Behaviorist School of Psychology 82  
 BEIC 29, 37  
 "Beingness" 164  
 Belief 162, 165  
 Benares poppy fields 26  
 Bengal 25  
   opium production in 12, 20  
 Benzedrine 51  
 Beria, Laventia  
   speech made by 127  
 Bhutto, Ali 40  
*Bible* 35, 116, 121, 127  
   law 116  
 "Big Five" 22  
 Bihar poppy field 26  
 Birdwood, Sir George 26  
 Black Cultural Association 69

Blackmail 157  
 Bolivia 39  
 Bonaparte, Napoleon 159  
 Books  
   *Iron Curtain Over America* 6  
   *Violence And The Brain* 64  
*Boston Globe* 90  
 Bowart, Walter  
   author of *Operation Mind Control* 104  
 Bradford, Leland 7  
 Brain  
   electrical control of 78  
   wave pattern 64  
   surgery 147, 172, 179, 180  
 Brain Research Institute at UCLA 87  
 "Brainwashing" 9, 95, 125, 126, 175  
 Brandt, Karl 98  
 Braun, Werner von 104  
 Brennen, William 74  
 Brian, Dr. Earl 63, 64, 67, 68, 70  
 Britain or British 11, 30  
   Army 10, 27  
   banking establishment 13  
   "dominions" 11  
   monopoly 12  
   occupation of India 12  
   oligarchical families 30  
   opium trade with China 29  
   Opium Wars 12  
   Plutocrats 11, 13, 24  
   Royal Family of 20, 26, 27  
   Secret Service 28  
 British Bank of the Middle East 22, 40  
 British East India Company 9, 13, 20, 21, 23, 25, 26, 36

  failure in England and success in China 26  
 Brown, Anthony Cave  
   author of *The Last Hero, Wild Bill Donovan* 104  
 Brown, Irving 57  
 Browning, Dr. Ivor 88  
 Brussell, Mae  
   author of *Why Was Patricia Hearst Kidnapped?* 105  
 Brutality 160-163, 165  
 Bulgaria 40  
 Bureau of Land Management 114  
 Bureau of Mines 114  
 Bureau of Reclamation 114  
 Burma 39  
 Burmese  
   "Hill Tribesmen" 42  
   opium poppy growers 31  
 Bush, George 39, 91  
   Administration 7, 8  
   kept in total control 150  
 Business taxes 115  
 BZ or quinuclidinyl benzilate 75  
 Cabazon Indian scandals 63  
 California  
   Forestry Service in 33  
   in forefront of mind control experimentation 48  
   mind control experiments in mental institutions and prisons of 48  
   penal history 48, 50  
 California Medical Facility at Vacaville  
   experiments on prisoners in 59  
 Calogero, Don 56  
 Cambodia 69  
 Cameron, Dr. Ewen 73, 101  
 Canada 14

Cancer 17  
 Cannabis indica 51  
 Cannata, Joseph 73  
 Canton 26, 29, 30  
 Capitalism or Capitalist(ic) 136, 139, 143, 155, 156, 182  
   greed of regime of 134, 136  
   inhumanity 130  
   states 149  
 Caribbean  
   "Basin Initiative" 12  
   drug trade in 11  
 Castro, Fidel 84  
 Caul, David 47  
 Center For The Prevention Of Violence 66  
 Center For The Study And Reduction Of Violence 65, 70  
 Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) 24, 47, 48, 51, 53, 57, 65, 69, 72-75, 84, 90, 96, 101, 168  
   assassination plots 86  
   Christmas party punch spiked with LSD 72  
   covert operations of 56  
   financing of Dr. Delgado's work 87  
   mind control and behavior modification on unwitting humans used by 100  
   mind control projects 101  
   obtainment of drugs from South America and Southeast Asia 56  
 Phoenix Program of 69  
 subsidization of Corsican and Italian gangsters 57

use of "electronic carrot" technique 88  
 Centrifuges 103  
 Chamberlain family 11  
 Chaos 128, 139  
   creation of 131, 156  
 Character  
   alteration into criminal channels 157  
 Chawkin, Samuel  
   author of *The Mind Stealers* 104  
 Chemical Corps 75  
 Chestnut Lodge 73  
 Children  
   labor laws 155  
   programming of 173  
   training of 170  
 China or Chinese 21, 23, 39, 114  
   Britain's opium trade with 29  
   "coolies" of 20, 21  
   economy 37  
   government 26  
   military 23  
   opium poppy growers 31  
   opium trade 12, 23, 24, 26  
 China Inland Mission 12, 26  
 "China Tea Clippers" 21  
 Chlorella 17  
 Christian(s)(ity) 126, 127, 162, 177, 185  
   doctrines 148  
   philosophy 116  
   practice 186  
   training 35  
 Chrysler 21  
 Church(es) 162, 185  
 Church of Christ Science 185  
 Cigarettes  
   impregnated with opium 24

Cinque 69  
 CIO 57  
 Civil Aeronautics Administration 113  
 Civil Affairs Control Office 56  
 "Civil disobedience" 64  
 Clauberg, Carl 102  
 Cleary, Father 17  
 Clinton, Bill 9  
 Cocaine 23, 24, 27, 30  
   money laundering and capital financing of 39  
   U.S. largest consumer of 40  
 Cocoa bush  
   main countries involved in growing 39  
 Cold treatment experiments 98  
 "Cold War" 90  
 Coleman, John  
   address to purchase book by 35  
   author of *Conspirators' Hierarchy: The Story Of The Committee Of 300* 6, 35  
 Colgate University 81  
 Colombia(n) 39  
   cocaine trade of 30  
 Columbia University 123  
 Commandments 3, 4, 148  
 Committee Monte Carlo 10  
 Committee of 300 9-11, 20, 25, 28, 30, 37-43  
   drug trade control 10  
 Committee Opposed to Psychiatric Abuse of Prisoners 71  
 Common Law 112, 120  
 Commonwealth of Massachusetts 102  
 Communications media  
   take over of 122

Communism or Communist(s)  
   106, 107, 110, 112, 117,  
   125-128, 131, 142, 143, 149,  
   150, 154, 155, 156, 162,  
   182, 184, 189  
   actions of people working  
     unknowingly in favor of 166  
   Aesopian language of 131  
   chief function of party members 174  
   goal of 151, 166  
   guise of 168  
   indoctrinees 186  
   loyalties with 157  
   promotion of 119  
   rule of 160  
   State 140  
   state of mind 118, 121  
   survival of 170  
   thought-theology psychopolitics 118  
   under the guise of psychology 174  
*Communist Manifesto* 46, 107, 110, 116, 117  
 Communities  
   relocation of 122  
 Community Party 56  
 Compressors 103  
 Concentration Camp  
   plans for U. S. Citizens 32  
 Concord Bridge 118  
 Condoms 173  
 Confiscation  
   of "semi-automatic weapons" 120  
 Congress 65  
   cut off of military funding for the Contras 56

*Congressional Record*, No. 26, Vol. 118 78, 104  
*Constitution* 112, 120, 131, 142  
   1st Amendment 120  
   2nd Amendment 120  
   14th Amendment 119  
   totally rewritten and destroyed 125  
   violation of 107  
*CONTACT* 46, 68  
   "Microwave Harassment And Mind Control Experimentation" 46  
   Nov. 9, 1993 Vol 3 #7 7  
 Contras  
   Congress cut off of military funding for 56  
 "Coolies" 12, 20, 21  
 Cooper, Bill 152  
 Corporate debt 114  
 Corsica(n) 9, 40  
   raw opium in 43  
   syndicate 57  
 Coudenhove-Kalergi  
   author of *Revolution Through Technology* 25  
 Council of 300 28, 37  
 Courts 158  
 Covert intelligence operations 49  
 Creation 4  
   Laws of 3  
 Criminal Justice System 60  
 Cuba 57  
 Customs Tariff 28  
 Cyprus  
   British Army listening post in 10  
 Dachau  
   aviation experiments at 96  
   concentration camp 95, 104

dry freezing experiments carried out at 99  
 experiments 103  
 mescaline experiments 96  
 pressure chamber experiments 101  
 prisoners of 97  
 Damm, Kenneth 7  
 Dannemore Prison 55  
 Darkness  
   prince of deceit and 167  
 Death camps 103  
*Declaration of Independence* 114  
 Defamation 175, 186, 188  
   best and foremost weapon of Psychopolitics 174  
 Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) 91  
 DeFreeze, Donald 69  
 Degradation 174-176, 178  
 Delgado, Dr. José M. R. 78, 87, 94, 104  
   author of *The Physical Control Of The Mind* 104  
   bull experiment 80  
   experiments on humans and animals 79  
   pioneer of electrical stimulation of the brain 78  
   work financed by CIA 87  
 Delinquency 155, 187  
 Democracy 106, 112, 113  
 Democratic alignment 146  
 Department of Aviation Medicine 98  
 Department of Defense 48  
   behavior modification programs 60  
 Department of Health, Education and Welfare  
   admitted mind control experiments 49  
 Department of Labor 48  
   behavior modification experiments conducted by 60  
 Department of Mental Health Research 84  
 Department of Psychiatry at UCLA 65  
 Department of Veterans Affairs 48  
 Dependencies 149  
 Depression 142, 178  
 Desensitization 83  
   films 85  
   programming 85  
 Desire 140  
 Deutsch, Professor J. Anthony 93  
 Dharma 124  
 Dialectic materialism 182  
 Discoordination 172  
 District of Columbia 121  
 DNA/RNA/Genetic duplication 125  
 Donovan, William 51  
 "Donovan's Dreamers" 52  
 "Dope Season" 42  
 Dope transactions 13  
 Draft  
   barrier to progress of youth 156  
 Drug(s) 84, 106, 143, 156, 161, 162, 166, 173, 179, 181  
   environment 8  
   experiments 54  
   experiments funded by U.S. Government 59

flow through open border of Monaco into France 9  
 huge profits of 21  
 money laundering 22  
 prolific rise in use of 8  
 trade 8  
 usage of 130  
 used in mind control 51  
 used to produce artificial exhaustion 171  
 "war" on 8, 29  
 Drug Enforcement Agency (DEA) 7, 27, 41  
 Drug trade 10, 11, 13, 31, 39, 40  
   banks involvement with 36  
   monopoly on 36  
   problem with 37  
 Drunkenness 187  
 Dry freezing experiments 99  
 Dubai 13, 37  
   cargo ships to 27  
   flood of heroin coming from 23  
 Dugway Proving Ground 75  
 Earman, John 53  
 Eastern philosophy 116  
 Eccentricity 165  
 Economy or Economic(s) 140  
   depression 128  
   fall of 141  
 Ecuador 39  
 Eddy 129  
 Edgewood Arsenal 75  
 Education(al) 116  
   Federal aid to 116  
   system based on premise of destruction of "true" education 172  
   take over of functions of 122  
 Eisenhower, Dwight D. 103  
 "Elder Teacher" 3  
 Electric power  
   take over of 122  
 Electric shock 83, 147, 150, 161, 163, 166, 171, 179, 180  
 Electrical Stimulation of the Brain (ESB) 78  
 Electroencephalographic abnormalities 64  
 Electromagnetic fields 88  
   weapons 91, 92  
 Electron(ic)  
   "carrot" technique 88  
   microscopes 103  
   toys 94  
 Electronic Dissolution of Memory (EDOM) 93  
 Electroshocks 73  
 ELF or Extremely Low Frequency waves 89  
 "Elite" 125, 139  
   approach to world control and domination 126  
   satanic controllers 68  
 Elmendorf Air Force Base  
   new construction underway 33  
 Emigrants  
   confiscation of property of 111  
 Emory, David 104  
 England  
   Queen of 22  
 Enslavement 160, 162, 176  
   citizens caused to beg for 177  
 Environment 8  
 "Environment of Change" 8  
 Environmental maladjustment 177  
 Environmental Protection Agency 114  
 Epidemics 139  
 Erlichman, John 59, 60

Ervin, Dr. Frank R. 64  
 co-author of *Violence And The Brain* 64, 105  
 Ervin Senate Committee  
 Investigation 70  
 Ervin Senate Subcommittee on  
 Constitutional Rights 104  
 Erwin, Senator Sam 48, 60, 61,  
 102  
 Estabrooks, Dr. 81  
 experiments on U.S. soldiers  
 81  
 Estate Tax of 1916 110  
 Esu Immanuel (also see "Jesus  
 Christ")  
 as photographed on June 1,  
 1961, in Chichen Itza,  
 Yucatan 4  
 birth date August 8, 8 B.C. 4  
 Europe(an) 40  
 Continent 15  
 Economic Community laws 21  
 heroin engulfment of 23  
 use of heroin in 40  
 valium use in 21  
 war in 10  
 Executive Orders 117  
 (10995) 122  
 (10997-11005) 122  
 (11051) 123  
 (11490) 123  
 Exhaustion 171  
 artificial 171  
 Experimental Block No. 5 104  
 Fair Labor Standards Act 116  
 Farms  
 take over of 122  
 Fear 159, 162  
 Federal Aviation Agency 113

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
 (FBI) 60, 70, 163, 168  
 Federal Communications  
 Commission 113  
 Federal debt 112  
 Federal Deposit Insurance  
 Corporation (FDIC) 112  
 Federal Government  
 land ownership 107  
 Federal Income Tax Statutes 119  
 Federal Narcotics Bureau 53  
 Federal Reserve 112  
 Act of 1913 111  
 banking system of 111  
 Notes 112  
*Financial Times* 13  
 Finch, Robert 59  
 Fisk University 61  
 Florence  
 remodeling of Federal Prison in  
 34  
 Food and Drug Administration  
 (FDA) 24, 74  
 Food resources  
 take over of 122  
 Force 160, 162  
 Ford 21  
 Foundation 172  
 Fort Benning 75  
 Fort Bragg  
 LSD tests at 75  
 Fort Leavenworth 75  
 Fort McClellan 75  
 Foster, Marcus 69  
 France 40, 57  
 flow of drugs into 9  
 laboratories in 43  
 Franklin, Benjamin  
 quote from 5  
 Freedoms 176

French 43  
 "French Connection" 41, 54, 57  
 Frey, Allen 93  
 Fundamentalists 185  
 "Future shocks" 7  
 "G-force" machines 103  
 Galen, Professor 24  
 Ganges Basin  
 poppy fields in 27  
 Ganja trade 12  
 Gebhardt, Karl 98  
 General Accounting Office (GAO)  
 76  
 General Motors 21  
 Geneva Accords 52, 69  
 Gentile, Nick 57  
 German(y) 11, 14  
 Aviation Medicine team 96  
 Dachau concentration camp in  
 95  
 methods of interrogation of  
 POWs 103  
 naval POWs 52  
 revolution in 158  
 U-boats 52  
 Global  
 "Plan 2000" 144, 163  
 "Security System" 62  
 Gluten 15  
 Gluttony 140  
 God 4, 35, 121, 126  
 Laws of 3, 120, 148, 162  
 "Godliness" 127  
 Goering 96  
 "Gog and Magog" 127  
 Gold 36, 112  
 demonetization of and  
 substitution with the paper  
 "dollar" 38  
 market 24

trade in Hong Kong exchange  
 31  
 Golden Crescent 27, 31, 36, 43  
 Golden Triangle 24, 27, 36, 43  
 no longer largest producer of  
 opium 31  
 opium production in 23  
 Goltarin, Mexican President 42  
 Gorbachev 139  
 Gottlieb, Dr. Sidney 51, 54  
 Government  
 computer files of 9  
 mind control experiments 49  
 schools 116  
 Grace, Princess  
 murder of 10  
 Grain pump 18  
 Grawitz, Ernest 102  
 Grazio, August Del  
 (aka Augie Dalls, Dell, &  
 "Little Augie") 52  
 Greed 136, 140, 145  
 Greenwich Village 53  
 "safehouses" of 59  
 Grimaldi family 10, 43  
 Gritz, James "Bo" 43  
 Gross National Product (GNP) 11  
 Guardian Angels 3  
 Guthrie, Woodie  
 quote from famous song written  
 by 108  
 Haight-Ashbury District in San  
 Francisco  
 government experiments  
 conducted in 48  
 Haldeman, H. R. 60  
 Haldol 73  
 Hallucinogenic drugs 65, 74  
 Hambros, Sir Jocelyn 23  
 Hastings, Warren 27

Hatonn, Gyeorgos Ceres 68  
 letter to 32-34  
 Health  
   take over of 122  
 Health, Education and Welfare 59  
 Hearst, Patty  
   kidnapping of 69  
 Helms, Richard 53  
 Henry, Patrick 108  
 Heroin 9, 23, 27, 37, 57  
   distribution and routing of 40  
   financing of trade 40  
   mechanics of trade 42  
   refinement of 43  
   seizure of 41  
   trade 30, 39, 43, 57  
   U.S. use of 40  
 Herpes 17  
 Herrmann, William 69, 70  
 HEW 60  
 Highways and seaports  
   control of 122  
 Himmeler, Heinrich 96, 99, 102  
   cold treatment experiments 98  
 Hippke, Erich 97  
 Hitler, Adolf 98, 159  
 Hong Kong 13, 30, 37, 40  
   agreement 30  
   banks financing of heroin trade 40  
   flood of heroin coming from 23  
   Gold Market 24, 31, 37, 42  
   heroin & opium market 42  
   price of gold and opium in 36  
 Hong Kong & Shanghai Bank 22, 36  
 Hoover, J. Edgar 163  
   author of *Masters Of Deceit* 117  
 Hoover Center on Violence 69

Horses  
   breaking of 170  
 Hospitals for mentally retarded  
   sexual attacks in 173  
 Housing  
   building with public funds 122  
   take over of financing and 122  
   "Human guinea pigs" 67  
 Hutschnecker, Dr. Arnold 59  
 Huxley brothers 24  
 Hyatt Regency in Rosslyn, VA. 51  
 Hygienic Institute of the Waffen SS 98  
 Hyperkinetic children  
   experiments of 67  
 Hyperthermia 73  
 Hypnology 163  
 Hypnosis, Hypnotic or Hypnotism (also see pain-drug hypnosis) 79-81, 84, 95, 138, 161-163, 165, 166, 169, 171  
   commands 166  
   field of 81  
   mind control 81  
 Idiocy 172  
 Idleness 145  
   creation of 156  
 Illnesses 139  
 Imagination 136  
 Imbecility 172  
 Immunity  
   strengthening of 16  
 Imprisonment 147  
 Income tax(es) 110, 112, 114  
   a Marxist principle 142  
   laws 110, 142  
   returns 121  
 India 21, 23  
   British Army in 12

Office 26  
   poppy fields in 27  
 Individualism 136, 145  
 Indoctrination 161  
 Industrial Espionage Law 22  
 Inheritance  
   abolition of rights to 110  
 Inheritance tax  
   imposition of 110  
 Injections 173  
 Inland waterways  
   take over of 122  
 Insanity 154, 164, 172, 173, 178, 180, 181, 185, 186  
   adjudicators of 163  
   stigma of 152  
   treatment of 165  
 INSLAW 63  
   software scandal 47  
 Institute of Aviation in Munich 96  
 International Bankers 111  
 International Military Tribunal 96  
 International Monetary Fund (IMF) 38  
 "Ion" machine 29  
 Iran 39, 43, 70  
   huge heroin addict population in 40  
   trade arms for hostages held in Lebanon 70  
 Iran-Contra affair 69  
   operations 56  
 Isbell, Dr. Harris 74  
 Israel 13, 121  
 Italian  
   Communists 56  
   Resistance 56  
 Italy 40, 57  
   American military occupation of 56

ITT 62  
 Jamaica  
   Gross National Product of 11  
 James, William 129, 182  
 Japan  
   atom bomb dropped in 188  
   "Jesus Christ" (also see Esu Immanuel) 121  
 Job losses 141  
 John 121  
*Journal Of The American Medical Association* 64  
   article entitled "Role Of Brain Disease In Riots And Urban Violence" by Vernon H. Mark, Frank R. Ervin, and William H. Sweet 104  
 Jurisprudence 181  
 Justice Department 60  
 Juvenile courts  
   guiding of activities of 157  
 Kefauver, Estes 56  
 Kennedy, John F. 53, 65, 120  
   statement before his assassination 123  
 Kennedy, Ted 51  
 Kennedy Airport  
   heroin found in suitcase at 41  
 KGB 24, 88, 168  
 Khazars 168  
 Khmer Rouge 25  
 Khyber Pass 27  
 King Jeroboam 121  
*Kings (I)*  
   (12) 121  
 Kintex Company of Bulgaria  
   truck cargoes of heroin 40  
 Kissinger, Henry 9, 12, 134

Korean War  
   "brainwashing" during 175  
 Kossack  
   method of breaking wild horses 170  
 Kruger, Henrik  
   author of *The Great Heroin Coup* 104  
 Lamarck 182  
 Lansky, Meyer 55  
 LaRoche, Hoffman 21, 22  
 Law Enforcement Assistance  
   Administration (LEAA) 48, 59, 60, 61, 65, 70  
   behavior modification projects funded by 61  
   subsidization of research and development of gadgets and techniques useful to behavior modification 62  
 Lawlessness 160  
 Lawrence, Lincoln  
   author of book *Were We Controlled?* 80, 93, 105  
 Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory 92  
 Leadership  
   use or discard of 157  
 Lebanon 13, 31, 36, 39, 40, 43  
   fast becoming the "Switzerland of the Middle East" 40  
   flood of heroin coming from 23  
 Lee, Martin  
   co-author of *Acid Dreams* 104  
 Lenin(ism) 107, 110  
 Liberty Amendment Committee 114  
 Liddy, G. Gordon 166  
 Limbic brain function  
   "early warning test" of 64  
 Lin, Chinese Commissioner 29  
 Lippert, Ronald 7  
 "Little Augie" 55, 59  
 Logic 3  
 Lon Nol regime 69  
 London 13, 37  
   banks financing of heroin trade 40  
   exchanges 21  
   high society in 26  
   India Office in 23  
   *London Times* 20  
   *London Sunday Telegraph* 70  
 Los Angeles Police Department  
   Disorder Intelligence Unit of 69  
*Los Angeles Times* 70  
 Loyalties or Loyalty 147, 148, 149, 152, 153  
   definition of pertaining to Psychopolitics 146  
   implantation of new 148  
 LSD 7, 12, 21, 51, 53, 54, 65, 72, 74, 75, 95  
   administering of continual doses of 73  
   experiments with 59, 74  
   given in military test 75  
   injection into elephant at Oklahoma Zoo 65  
   tests on American soldiers 75  
   use to alter normal behavior patterns 72  
 Luciano, "Lucky" 55, 57, 58  
   (Mafia "king-pin") 55  
 Luftwaffe 97, 98  
 Macao 29  
 Mafia 54, 55, 56, 57  
 Makra 27  
 Malaysia(n)  
   strict anti-drug laws 40

territory 15  
 Man  
   constitution of 137, 139  
 Mann, Horace 116  
 Mao Tse-tung 30, 159  
 Marijuana 12  
 Mark, Dr. Vernon H. 64  
   co-author of *Violence And The Brain* 64, 105  
 "Marriage Licensing"  
   contract allowing children to be legal wards of the State 116  
 Marseilles 40, 43, 57  
   Port of 57  
 Martin, Harry V. 47  
 Martyrdom 188  
 Marx, Karl 107, 111, 114, 116, 117, 182  
 Marxism or Marxist 110, 114  
   agriculture armies 114  
   Communist political concepts 110  
   Doctrines 189  
   federal income tax 110  
   government 110  
   Income Tax Statutes 119  
   Ten Planks 116, 117  
 Masochism 173  
 Mass-neurosis 139  
 Matheson Bank  
   joint venture between People's Republic of China and 37  
 Mathesons 37  
 Maxwell Air Force Base  
   Research and Education at 92  
 McConnel, Dr. James V. 84  
 McCoy, Alfred  
   author of *The Politics Of Heroin In Southeast Asia* 104  
 McGill University 73  
 Media  
   control of 125  
   report ignored by 60  
 Meese, Edward 63  
 Memory  
   distortion of 93  
   transmission 93  
 Mengele, Josef 102  
 "Mental healing" 128, 129, 130, 143, 183, 185, 186  
 Mental hospitals or institutions  
   business of 63  
   experiments conducted in 59  
   sexual attacks in 173  
 Mental  
   "adjustment" 125  
   imbalance 141, 153  
   technologies 133  
 Mescaline 51, 95  
   experiments 96  
 Metcalf, Senator 112  
 "Mexican Brown" 42  
 Mexican Free Trade Treaty 42  
 Mexico  
   production of heroin 42  
 Microwave(s) 92, 93, 94  
   analog 94  
   audiograms 94  
   Soviet Union investigation of 90  
   technology 93  
 "Middle Ages" 25  
 Middle East banks  
   financing of heroin trade 40  
 Midland Bank 22  
 Military 81  
   drugs shipped via craft of 29  
   forces 176

Mind  
   alteration 174  
   altering drugs 76  
 Mind control 2, 46, 50, 68, 78,  
   81, 82, 95, 102, 125, 126,  
   144  
   centers 70  
   drugs 48, 73  
   experiments 48, 73  
   horrific examples of 49  
   of the masses 168  
 Minnesota Multiphasic Personality  
   Inventory 85  
 Mitchell, John 60  
 MK-ULTRA Project 51, 53, 65,  
   72  
 Moguls 24, 42  
 Mohr, Gordon "Jack" 124, 188  
 Monaco 40  
   flow of drugs into France from  
   9  
 Monarchies 136  
 Monarchial regime  
   greed of 134  
 Money laundering 39  
 Monte Carlo 9, 43  
   shipments of raw opium into 43  
 Moon  
   apparatus use to walk on 104  
   landing on 104  
 Moro, Aldo 40  
 Morpheus 24  
 Morphine 57  
   derivatives of 95  
 Moscow  
   Embassy bombardment 90  
   signal 90  
 Mossad 168  
 Mrugowsky, Joachim 98  
 Mullins, Eustace 163  
 Mussolini, Benito 56  
*Napa Sentinel* 47, 68, 104  
 Narcotics 42  
   U.S. largest consumer of 40  
 Narut, Dr. Thomas 84-86  
 Nation(al)  
   control of 141  
   debt 106, 114  
 National and Westminster Bank 22  
 National Education Association  
   172  
 National Institute of Mental Health  
   48, 60, 65, 74  
 National Science Foundation 48  
   behavior modification and mind  
   control experiments  
   conducted by 60  
 National Security Act 51  
 NATO 40  
   conference 86  
 Navy or Naval 92, 101  
   assassination plots 86  
   forces 57  
   programming centers 85  
   secret programming of assassins  
   84  
 Nazi(s) 95, 96, 100, 103  
   experiments on inmates of  
   prison camps 100  
   death camps 67  
 Neo-hypnotism 148  
   of the masses 148  
 Neuro-Research Foundation  
   study entitled "The Medical  
   Epidemiology Of  
   Criminals" 50  
 Neuropsychiatric Institute 65, 66  
 Neurosis 151, 178  
   "New Age" 116, 164

*New England Journal Of Medicine*  
   102  
*New Testament* 117  
   "New World Order" 46  
*New York Times*  
   article entitled "Matador With A  
   Radio Stops Wild Bull"  
   78, 104  
 New York University 93  
 Nigeria 18  
 Nike missile  
   Bases 66  
   Sites 48  
 Nixon, Richard 41, 59, 60  
 Nobility 176  
 Nordhausen caves 104  
 Noriega, General 39  
 Northpoint Team Reports 117  
 Nuremberg  
   Code 73, 100, 102  
   Code violation 101  
   Trials 96, 97  
   Tribunal 73, 100, 101, 102  
 NutriCarb 18  
 Obedience 164, 170  
   through force 159  
 Oberli 124  
   "October Surprise" 63  
 Office of Emergency Planning 123  
 Office of Naval Intelligence 55,  
   84  
 Office of Naval Research 78  
 Office of Security 72  
 Office of Strategic Services (OSS)  
   51, 52, 96  
 Oklahoma Zoo  
   injection of massive dose of  
   LSD into elephant at 65  
*Old Testament* 121  
 Oligarchists 26

Oligarchy 39  
 Olson, Frank 73  
   "Olympians" 20  
   "Operation Derby Hat" 75  
   "Operation Midnight Climax" 53  
 Opium 9, 12, 20, 21, 26, 27, 28,  
   37  
   brought to England as a test 25  
   contents in pharmaceutical drugs  
   24  
   financing of the trade of 36  
   growth of the poppy 42  
   production in the "Golden  
   Triangle" 23  
   seizure of 41  
   shipments out of India 21  
   the most habit-forming drug  
   known to man 24  
   trade 23, 24, 31  
   "Wars"  
 Orphic-Dionysus cults of Hellenic  
   Greece 24  
 Oslo  
   NATO conference in 84, 86  
 Oswald, Lee Harvey 65  
 P2 Masonic and Committee Monte  
   Carlo 9  
 Pabst, Mr. 34  
 Pacholegg, Anton 97  
 Pacific Architects and Engineers  
   69  
 Pain-drug hypnosis 172, 173, 183  
 Pakistan 31, 36, 39, 40  
   high quality of opium coming  
   out of 27  
   laboratories in 43  
 Palmerston, Lord 29, 30  
 Panama 39  
 Pancreas  
   strengthening of 15



Paranoia 180, 181  
 Parkinson's disease 17  
 Patriotism 148, 156  
 Patton, General George  
     "Seventh Army" 55  
 Pavlov 82, 133, 169, 171, 182  
 Peenemunde, Germany 104  
 "Peers of the Realm" 22  
 Peking 37  
 Penfield, Dr.  
     experiments conducted by 87  
*Pentecostal Bible* 129  
 Pentecostal groups  
     healing campaigns of 185  
 Perception 3  
 Personal creativeness 136  
 Personal determinism 136  
 Personality  
     alteration of 150  
 Peru 39  
 Perversion 173  
 Petit bourgeoisie 139  
 Petroleum, gas, fuel and minerals  
     take over of 122  
 Pharmaceutical drugs  
     many containing opium in  
         various degrees 24  
 Phenothiazine 76  
 Philippines 15  
 Phnom Penh  
     depopulation of 25  
 PHOENIX JOURNALS 152  
     AND THEY CALLED HIS  
         NAME IMMANUEL 3  
     RUSSIAN ROULETTE (#81) 7  
 Phoenix Program 48, 69  
 Pilote, Pontius 4  
 Plutocracy 39  
 Plutocrats 11, 13, 24, 26  
 Pol Pot 25  
 Police force 159  
 Political assassination plots 84  
 Poppendick, Helmut 98  
 Poppy or Poppies  
     main countries involved in  
         growing 39  
     seeds 24  
 Pornography 106  
 Postmaster General  
     registration of all citizens  
         nationwide 122  
 Poverty 141  
 Predelinquent children  
     law enforcement computer files  
         on 67  
     studies of 67  
 Prefrontal lobotomy 163, 172  
 Pressure chamber(s) 103  
     experiments 101  
 "Principality of Monaco" 9  
 Prisoners of War (POWs) 99  
     torture of 161  
 Private enterprise 114  
 Privation 141, 147, 149, 171, 178  
 "Project Chatter" 96  
 "Project Pandora" 90  
 "Project Paperclip" 68, 103  
 Proletariat 139  
 Prolixin 76  
 PROMIS software 63  
 Promiscuity 183  
 Propaganda 137, 139, 142, 150,  
     156, 163, 165, 186  
     of "scientific approach" 176  
 Property  
     abolition of 107  
     confiscation of 115  
     loss of 141  
     taxes 107, 114

*Protocols Of The Zionist Men Of  
 Wisdom (Protocols Of Zion)*  
     46, 137, 168  
 "Provision of Opium" 28  
*Psalm* 121  
 "Pseudo-intellectualism" 134  
     groups 139  
 Psychiatrists or Psychiatry 126,  
     129, 188  
 Psychologists or Psychology 126,  
     129, 188  
     classes in 182  
     Communism under the guise of  
         174  
 Psychopolitical  
     activities 180  
     alignment of activities 153  
     creation of slave subjects 150  
     hypnosis 166  
     implantation 153  
     indoctrination 177  
     procedures 133, 141  
     program of degradation 178  
     propaganda 153  
     reality 150  
 Psychopolitical operatives 150,  
     151, 153, 157, 158, 163-167,  
     171-173, 176, 177, 181, 183,  
     188  
     infiltration of the healing arts of  
         a nation marked for  
         conquest 154  
 Psychopolitics 106, 128, 130-132,  
     137, 139, 141-145, 154, 165,  
     166, 173, 174, 188  
     brain surgery used in 147  
     definition of loyalty in the field  
         of 146  
     delicate technologies of 150  
     firm principle of 152  
     general application of 134  
     one of the basic principles of  
         171  
 Psychosis 178  
 Psychosurgery 61, 75  
     use for political control of  
         society 78  
 Psychotherapeutic drugs 76  
 Psychotropic drugs 73  
 Ptolemaic Egypt 24  
 Public Health Foundation of  
     Boston 78  
 Public law  
     (87-297) 120  
     (99-570) 111  
 Public storage facilities  
     take over of 122  
 Punishment 166, 170  
     incident of 169  
 Radiation  
     study of effects on humans 92  
 Radio  
     electrical stimulation by signals  
         from 79  
     promotion of socialist thinking  
         113  
     waves 80, 93  
 Radio frequency radiation (RFR)  
     fields 92  
 Radio-Hypnotic Intracerebral  
     Control (RHIC) 80  
 Railroads  
     take over of 122  
 Rand Corporation 62, 69  
 Randolph Air Force Base 103  
 Ranier, Prince 10  
 Ranier-Gut 38  
 Rascher, Dr. Sigmund 97, 102  
 Rauscher, Dr. Elizabeth 89  
 Reagan, Ronald 63, 64, 66-68, 70

Administration 7  
 Rebellion 176  
 "Rebels"  
   confiscation of the property of 111  
 "Red Bear to the North" 127  
 "Red Coats" 118  
 "Red Communist" textbook 124  
 Red lentils 16  
 Regional Medical Center 84  
 Reich Physician SS and Police and German Red Cross 98  
 Religion 177, 178, 186  
 "Religious healing" 186  
 Religious sanitariums 185  
 Renick, Ray 68  
*Revelation*  
   (21:8) 119, 121  
 Ribbentrop 96  
 "Right-wing extremists" 154  
 Robotoids 125  
 Rockefeller  
   Foundation 172  
   pharmaceutical drug houses under 13  
 Rockefeller, David 12  
 Roman Catholic Church 185  
*Romans*  
   (13) 117  
 Roosevelt, Franklin 52  
 "Roosevelt Depression" 115  
 Royal Bank of Canada 22  
 Royal Monarch 148  
 Royal Windsor Club 20  
 Ruby, Jack 65  
 Ruff, Siegfried 98  
 Russbacher, Gunther 44  
 Russell, Lord Bertrand 20  
 Russia(n) 24, 139, 142, 148, 149, 181, 188

development of brain surgery 172  
 general application of  
   Psychopolitics within 134  
 hypnotism first invented in 138  
 Khazars 168  
 Lida machine 88  
 mental technologies 133  
 mind control experiments 80  
 "Red Communist textbook" used to train Communist agents of 124  
 State 160  
   textbook titled *Psychopolitics (Mind-Control)* 168  
   use of Psychopolitics in 133  
 "Safe-sex" 173  
 "Safehouses" 54, 59  
 San Diego  
   neuropsychiatric laboratory in 85  
 San Francisco  
   "safehouses" of 53, 59, 65  
*San Francisco Bay Guardian* 104  
*San Francisco Chronicle*  
   article titled "Convict Talks of 1984 Arms Talks With Iran" 104  
 Sandia Corporation 90  
 Sandoz 21  
 Santa Barbara Savings and Loan Association 155  
 Santa Monica Mountains 66  
 Santarelli, Donald E. 61  
 Saudi Arabia 156  
 Savageness 160  
 Schizophrenia 180  
 Schrag, Peter  
   author of *Mind Control* 104  
 Schroeder, Oskar 98

Schumann, Horst 102  
 Science Policy Research Unit (SPRU) 7  
 "Scientific approach"  
   propaganda of 176  
 Scientific experimental apparatus 103  
 Self-centered initiative 145  
 Self-will(edness) 136, 145  
 "Semi-automatic weapons" 120  
 Senate Intelligence Committee 84  
 Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights 50, 60  
 Senate Subcommittee On Health And Scientific Research 51  
 Senate Subcommittee on Organized Crime 56  
 Sensory deprivation 84  
   chambers 75  
*Sentinel* 50  
 "Seventh Army" 55  
 Sexpol 156  
 Sexual  
   attacks 172  
   lust 173  
   promiscuity 187  
 Shah of Iran 43  
 Shanghai 26  
 Sharp, Dr. Joseph C. 94  
 "Shell shock" 52  
 Shlain, Bruce  
   co-author of *Acid Dreams* 104  
 "Shots" mandatory 116  
 Shroud of Turin 4  
 Sicilian Mafia 43, 56, 57  
 Sicily 55, 56  
   Allied Military Government in 57  
 Silver 112  
 Skinner, B. F. 83

"Skinnerian Behaviorism" 83  
 "Skull & Bones Society" 172  
 Slave philosophy  
   creation of 134  
 Slaves 148  
 "Sleeping Beauty" (code name) 88  
 SLO Connection 47  
 Small Business Administration 39  
 "Smart cards" 9  
 Social engineers 8  
 Social Security 112  
   number requirements 116  
 Socialism 107, 115  
 Socialist thinking  
   promotion of 113  
 Socialist-Communist conquest 120  
 Society  
   degeneration of 106  
 South America 11  
 Southwest Asian countries  
   use of heroin in 40  
 Soviet  
   government 168  
   investigation of microwaves 90  
   Secret Police 127  
   Union 57  
 Special Purpose Team 75  
 Speer 96  
 Spelt 14, 17  
   healing properties and/or nutrients of 15, 16  
   use of in clinic in Konstanz, Germany 17  
 Spirit(ual)  
   breaking of 170  
   endurance 176  
   integrity 176  
 Spleen  
   strengthening of 15  
 St. Ermins Hotel 25

St. Hildegard of Bingen 15  
 Stalin 159  
 Stand Research Institute 69  
 Stanford Research Institute 48  
 Stanley, Jim 74  
 "Star Wars 4" 110  
 State 136, 139  
     collection of aggregations 135  
     constitution of 137  
     Department 90  
     goals of 145  
 Stephens, Lincoln 116  
 Stich, Rodney  
     address and phone numbers to  
     order book by 45  
     author of *Defrauding America*  
     35, 45  
 Stimulus-response mechanisms  
     170, 172  
*Strong's Concordance* 119  
 Strughold, Dr. Hubertus 96, 103,  
     104  
 Stubblebine, J. M. 66  
 Subconscious mind 162  
 Sullivan, Steven 28  
 Sullivan, William 28  
*Sunday Times* 86, 105  
 Supreme Court 74  
 Swan, Dr. 61  
 Sweet, Dr. 64  
 Swiss Industrial Espionage Law  
     22  
 Switzerland  
     money laundering in 22  
 Symbionese Liberation Army  
     (SLA) 69  
 Systems Development Corporation  
     70

Tackwood, Louis  
     author of *The Glass House*  
     *Tapes* 104  
 Tavistock Institute 10  
     Science Policy Research Unit at  
     7  
 Tax(ation) 117, 118, 142  
     exempt foundations 110  
 Taylor, Dr. Paul E. 92  
 "Tea Clippers" 12, 25  
 Technic Research Laboratory 89  
 Technical Services Staff (TSS) 72  
 Tejapaibul 36  
 Television networks  
     *Billy Goodman* talk show 152  
     promotion of socialist thinking  
     113  
     *Unsolved Mysteries* 110  
 Terror tactics 141  
 Tesla, Nikola  
     bladeless pump 18  
 Tetrahydrocannabinol acetate 52  
 Thai(land) 39  
     tribesmen 42  
 "Third Reich" 96  
 Thornwell, James  
     LSD given in military test 75  
 Thorzine 76  
 Time-orientation  
     destruction of 93  
 Today's Education 172  
 Tomashevsky, I. F. 79  
 Totalitarian socialism 119  
 Trade 17  
 Transorbital leucotomy 163  
 Transportation  
     take over of all means of 122  
 Triangle Internationale Routier  
     (TIR) 40  
 Tribulation 126

Trilateralists 139  
 Trinidad Leaseholds Limited 11  
 TRUTH 4, 162  
 "Truth drug(s)" 52  
     program 51  
 Tumults 139  
 Turkey 31, 36, 39, 40, 43  
 U.C.L.A.  
     Center for the Study and  
     Reduction of Violence 50  
 U.S. Army 52, 56  
     admitted mind control  
     experiments 49  
     Chemical Corps 101  
     experiments conducted by 80  
 U.S. Health, Education and  
     Welfare Department  
     funding & experimentations of  
     mind control 48  
 U.S. Intelligence 56  
 U.S. Naval Technical Mission 96  
 U.S. Navy 74  
 U.S. Public Health Service 74  
 U.S. Regional Medical Center  
     in Italy 85  
     in Naples 85  
 U.S. Senate Subcommittee on  
     Constitutional Rights  
     study of the subject of  
     "Individual Rights and the  
     Federal Role in Behavior  
     Modification" 48  
 U.S. Treasury 112  
 U.S.S.R. 114  
 Union of Socialist Republics 107  
 United Nations 33  
 United Press International 63  
 United States of America  
     (U.S.A.)(U.S.) 20, 55, 142,  
     156

bankers in league with China  
     24  
 Code books 120  
 Concentration Camp Plans for  
     citizens of 32  
     creation of a market for  
     marijuana and LSD 12  
     drug shipments of 29  
     drug use in 58  
 Federal Government of  
     Washington, D.C.  
     ownership of over 40% of  
     land mass of 107  
 Government funding for drug  
     experiments 59  
     heavy progressive or graduated  
     income tax in 110  
     heroin engulfment of 23  
     largest consumer of narcotics  
     40  
     mind control experiments in 50  
     plot to destroy freedom of  
     citizens of 123  
     "Red Communist textbook" used  
     to train Communist agents  
     in 124  
     refined heroin shipped into 57  
     take over through hypnotic mind  
     control 81  
     valium use in 21  
     War Department 55  
 University  
     of California 63  
     of Leningrad 79  
     of Michigan 84  
 VA Hospitals  
     employment of psychosurgery  
     techniques 61  
 Vacaville 67

administering of "terror drug"  
     Anectine 76  
 experiments on prisoners from  
     67  
     Medical Facility 47, 50, 69  
     Prison 73  
     psychosurgery 75  
 Vaccinations 126  
 Valdez, Alaska 34  
 Valentine, Douglas  
     author of *The Phoenix Program*  
         104  
 Valium  
     manufacturing of 21  
 Vasiliev, L. L. 79  
 Venezuelan Ambassador to the  
     United States  
     words from 37  
 Verona, Dr. Jack 91  
 Veterans  
     subject to mind control  
         experiments 48  
 Veterans Administration 61  
     experiments conducted in  
         hospitals of 59  
     Hospital use of  
         psychotherapeutic drugs  
         76  
     involvement in behavior  
         modification and mind  
         control 60  
 Victorian London 24  
 Victorian Society 24  
 Viet Cong POWs  
     experiments conducted in  
         Saigon on 75  
 Vietnam(ese)  
     bomb tested in 75  
     Police Special Branch 69  
     surveillance gadgets 62

War 62, 156  
 Villalba 56  
 Violence 106, 118, 159  
     producing and inhibiting drugs  
         67  
     Violence Control Centers 66  
         behavior modification plan of  
             68  
         purpose of 67  
 Vitamin C 21  
 Walter Kidde and Co. 62  
 Walter Reed Army Institute of  
     Research 94  
 War(s) 143, 158, 178  
     promotion of 156  
 Warren Commission 53  
*Washington Post* 59  
 "Watergate" 48, 166  
 Watkins, J. G. 81  
 Watson, John B. 82, 83  
     82  
 Watson, Peter  
     author of *War On The Mind:  
         The Military Uses And  
         Abuses Of Psychology* 105  
 Welfare 114  
     handouts to non-producers 115  
     take over of 122  
 Welfare funds 142  
 Welfare therapy 166  
 West, Louis Jolyon 65, 67  
 Westbrook, Colston 69  
 White, George Hunter 52, 54, 55,  
     57, 65  
 Wilder, Dr. 87  
 Williamson, Frederick Wells 23  
 Wilson, Pete 63  
 Wisdom 3  
 Women's Rights Movement 64

Work forces  
     draft of all citizens into 122  
 World control 126, 134  
 World War II 10, 51, 95, 188  
     experiments on inmates of  
         prison camps during 100  
 Worthlessness  
     creation of 156  
 Writing  
     "Individual Rights And The  
         Federal Role In Behavior  
         Modification" 104  
     "The Realist" 105  
 Wundt 184  
 Yale University 87, 172  
 Yeomen 25  
 Youth  
     campaigns to produce  
         delinquency, addiction,  
         drunkenness, and sexual  
         promiscuity in 187  
 Yung Cheng Edict of 1729 28  
 Zaret, Milton 90  
 "Zero military" 120  
 Zionist(s) 125, 130  
 Zitani, Dr. Alfred 86

## BOOK LIST

THESE WORKS ARE A SERIES CALLED THE PHOENIX JOURNALS. THEY HAVE BEEN WRITTEN TO ASSIST MAN TO BECOME AWARE OF LONGSTANDING DECEPTIONS AND OTHER MATTERS CRITICAL TO HIS SURVIVAL AS A SPECIES. JOURNALS ARE \$6.00 EACH PLUS SHIPPING & HANDLING.

1. SIPAPU ODYSSEY ISBN 0-922356-11-4
2. AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL,  
I AM SANANDA ISBN 1-56935-014-0
3. SPACE-GATE, THE VEIL REMOVED ISBN  
1-56935-015-9
4. SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER ISBN 0-922356-07-6
5. FROM HERE TO ARMAGEDDON ISBN 0-922356-08-4
6. SURVIVAL IS ONLY TEN FEET FROM HELL  
ISBN 0-922356-11-4
7. THE RAINBOW MASTERS ISBN 1-56935-017-5
9. SATAN'S DRUMMERS ISBN 0-922356-09-2
10. PRIVACY IN A FISHBOWL ISBN 0-922356-12-2
11. CRY OF THE PHOENIX ISBN 0-922356-13-0
12. CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX ISBN 0-922356-41-9
13. SKELETONS IN THE CLOSET ISBN 0-922356-15-7
14. RRPP\* \*RAPE, RAVAGE, PLUNDER AND  
PILLAGE OF THE PHOENIX ISBN 0-922356-16-5
15. RAPE OF THE CONSTITUTION ISBN 0-922356-17-3
16. YOU CAN SLAY THE DRAGON ISBN 0-922356-21-1
17. THE NAKED PHOENIX ISBN 0-922356-22-X
18. BLOOD AND ASHES ISBN 0-922356-25-4
19. FIRESTORM IN BABYLON ISBN 0-922356-27-0
20. THE MOSSAD CONNECTION ISBN 0-922356-28-9
21. CREATION, THE SACRED UNIVERSE ISBN  
0-922356-29-7
23. BURNT OFFERINGS ISBN 0-922356-33-5
24. SHROUDS OF THE SEVENTH SEAL  
ISBN 0-922356-34-3
25. THE BITTER COMMUNION ISBN 0-922356-37-8
26. COUNTERFEIT BLESSINGS THE ANTI-CHRIST BY  
ANY NAME: KHAZARS ISBN 0-922356-36-6

27. PHOENIX OPERATOR-OWNER MANUAL  
ISBN 1-56935-018-3
28. OPERATION SHANSTORM ISBN 0-922356-39-4
29. END OF THE MASQUERADE ISBN 0-922356-40-8
30. MATTER ANTI-MATTER ISBN 0-922356-41-6
38. THE DARK CHARADE ISBN 0-922356-53-X
39. THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE THE HOLOCAUST  
VOL. I ISBN 0-922356-55-6
40. THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE THE HOLOCAUST  
VOL. II ISBN 0-922356-56-4
41. THE DESTRUCTION OF A PLANET ZIONISM IS  
RACISM ISBN 0-922356-60-2
42. UNHOLY ALLIANCE ISBN 0-922356-61-0
43. TANGLED WEBS VOL. I ISBN 0-922356-62-9
44. TANGLED WEBS VOL. II ISBN 0-922356-63-7
45. TANGLED WEBS VOL. III ISBN 0-922356-64-5
46. TANGLED WEBS VOL. IV ISBN 0-922356-65-3
47. PRE-FLIGHT INSTRUCTIONS VOL. I  
ISBN 0-922356-70-X
48. TANGLED WEBS VOL. V ISBN 0-922356-68-8
49. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VI ISBN 0-922356-69-6
50. DIVINE PLAN VOL. I ISBN 0-922356-79-3
51. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VII ISBN 0-922356-81-5
52. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VIII ISBN 0-922356-83-1
53. TANGLED WEBS VOL. IX ISBN 0-922356-84-X
54. THE FUNNEL'S NECK ISBN 0-922356-86-6
55. MARCHING TO ZION ISBN 0-922356-87-4
56. SEX AND THE LOTTERY ISBN 0-922356-88-2
57. GOD'S PLAN 2000! DIVINE PLAN VOL. II  
ISBN 1-56935-028-0
58. FROM THE FRYING PAN INTO THE PIT OF FIRE  
ISBN 0-922356-90-4
59. "REALITY" ALSO HAS A DRUMBEAT  
ISBN 0-922356-91-2
60. AS THE BLOSSOM OPENS ISBN 0-922356-92-0
61. PROGRAMMING PITFALLS ISBN 1-56935-001-9
62. CHAPARRAL SERENDIPITY ISBN 1-56935-000-0
63. THE BEST OF TIMES ISBN 1-56935-002-7
64. TO ALL MY CHILDREN ISBN 1-56935-003-5
65. THE LAST GREAT PLAGUE ISBN 1-56935-004-3
66. ULTIMATE PSYCHOPOLITICS ISBN 1-56935-005-1

67. THE BEAST AT WORK ISBN 1-56935-006-X
  68. ECSTASY TO AGONY ISBN 1-56935-007-8
  69. TATTERED PAGES ISBN 1-56935-009-4
  70. NO THORNLESS ROSES ISBN 1-56935-010-8
  71. COALESCENCE ISBN 1-56935-012-4
  72. CANDLELIGHT ISBN 1-56935-013-2
  73. RELATIVE CONNECTIONS VOL. I ISBN 1-56935-016-7
  74. MYSTERIES OF RADIANCE RELATIVE  
CONNECTIONS VOL. II ISBN 1-56935-019-1
  75. TRUTH AND CONSEQUENCES  
REL. CONNECT. VOL. III ISBN 1-56935-020-5
  76. SORTING THE PIECES  
REL. CONNECT. VOL. IV ISBN 1-56935-021-3
  77. PLAYERS IN THE GAME ISBN 1-56935-022-1
  78. IRON TRAP AROUND AMERICA ISBN 1-56935-023-X
  79. MARCHING TO ZOG ISBN 1-56935-024-8
  80. TRUTH FROM THE "ZOG BOG" ISBN 1-56935-025-6
  81. RUSSIAN ROULETTE AMONG OTHER THINGS  
ISBN 1-56935-026-4
  82. RETIREMENT RETREATS OR WHICH CONCENTRA-  
TION CAMP DO YOU PREFER? ISBN 1-56935-027-2
  83. POLITICAL PSYCHOS ISBN 1-56935-030-2
  84. CHANGING PERSPECTIVES ISBN 1-56935-031-0
  - EX. 1 PHOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS VOLUMES I & II  
(BOOK) ISBN 0-922356-23-8 \$11.95
  - EX. 2 PHOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS VOLUMES III & IV  
(BOOK) ISBN 0-922356-29-7 \$11.95
  - EX. 3 PHOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS VOLUMES V & VI  
(BOOK) ISBN 0-922356-32-7 \$11.95
  - EX. 4 PHOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS VOLUMES XIII & XI  
(BOOK) ISBN 0-922356-49-1 \$15.95
  - EX. 5 PHOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS VOLUMES  
XV & XVI (BOOK) ISBN 0-922356-54-8 \$19.95
  - GOA. THE GARDEN OF ATON by Nora Boyles  
ISBN 1-56935-011-6 \$6.00 plus \$1.50 S&H
- FOR INFORMATION OR ORDERS CALL: 1-800-800-5565**

PHOENIX SOURCE PUBLISHERS, Inc.  
P.O. Box 27353  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89126  
MASTERCARD, VISA OR DISCOVER CARDS

## TAPES, TRANSCRIPTIONS & VIDEOS

### *THE WORD* NOW ACCEPTS VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTER CARDS

In addition to audio tapes of meetings with Commander Hattonn, *THE WORD* is now offering written transcriptions of some taped topics.

Donations to cover the costs of tapes are \$4.00 for one tape, \$6.00 for two tapes and \$2.50 **per tape** for three or more. The transcriptions are \$3.00 each. (Mexico or Canada add \$0.25 and other foreign countries add \$0.50 per tape or transcription.)

Please send check or money order to: ***THE WORD*, P.O. Box 6194, Tehachapi, CA 93582. Call 805-822-4176** if you have questions or you wish to use your credit card.

If you desire to automatically receive tapes from future meetings, please send at least a \$50 donation from which tape costs will be deducted. We will try to notify you as your balance reaches zero.

*Special Order* tapes are noted below by \* and are **not** automatically sent since this material is either already in print or will be soon. Available written transcriptions are noted by #.

The following is a complete list of meeting dates with the number of tapes **in bold** in parentheses and mentioning if the meeting has a special focus:

4/25/92(2)\*# "The Photon Belt";  
4/26/92(3);  
5/1/92(1) L.A. Riots and The Bigger Plan";  
5/2/92(3);  
5/8/92(2) radio talk show;  
5/9/92(4);  
5/11/92(3)\* "Silent Weapons For Quiet Wars";  
5/13/92(3) meeting with European visitors over lunch;  
5/16/92(3); 5/23/92(2);  
5/30/92(3)\* "The Divine Plan and Places In Between" tapes 1-3;  
6/1/92(3); 6/4/92(2);  
6/6/92(4); 6/13/92(3); 6/21/92(3).  
6/27/92(2);  
6/28/92(2) radio program, KTKK, Salt Lake City, UT;  
6/30/92(3)\* "The Divine Plan and Places In Between"  
tapes 4-6;

7/4/92(2) radio program, KTKK, Salt Lake City, UT;  
 7/12/92(3);  
 7/18/92(2) radio program, KTKK, Salt Lake City, UT;  
 7/26/92(3).  
 8/3/92(2) radio program, KTKK, Salt Lake City, UT;  
 8/8/92(2)  
 8/16/92(3)\* Bo Gritz speech in Tehachapi  
 8/16/92(1) **VIDEO TAPE** (Bo Gritz' complete speech  
 in Tehachapi) **Special order only, \$12**  
 8/31/92(2)\* "Anti-Christ Banksters"  
 9/5/92(2);  
 9/9/92(2) radio program KTKK  
 9/12/92(2) radio KTKK  
 10/4/92(3) meeting  
 10/10/92(2) meeting  
 10/17/92(2) radio KTKK  
 10/24/92(2); 11/1/92(2)  
 11/1/92(1) radio program, New Mexico;  
 11/8/92(2); 11/14/92(3); 11/22/92(2); 11/29/92(2)  
 12/6/92(2); 12/13/92(2); 12/20/92(2)  
 12/7/92(2) Cosmos Patriot Group I;  
 12/8/92(1) Cosmos Patriot Group II;  
 12/12/92(2) Cosmos Patriot Group III;  
 12/13/92(2); 12/20/92(2); 1/2/93(2)  
 12/31/92(1)\* Constitutional Law Center  
 1/14/93(2) Seminar speech by retired Police Officer Jack McLamb;  
 1/16/93(2); 1/23/93(3); 1/30/93(2); 2/6/93(1); 2/13/93(2);  
 2/18/93(2); 2/20/93(2); radio program on KTKK featuring  
 Soltec with Hatonn.  
 4/4/93(3) including Soltec and Sananda.  
 4/10/93(2) radio program KTKK  
 4/24/93(3); 5/2/93(2); 5/16/93(2); 5/23/93(3); 6/20/93(2).  
 6/20/93(1)\* mystery virus in N. Mexico.  
 7/2/93(2)\* Rayelan Russbacher on KTKK;  
 7/31/93(1) KTKK Little Crow.  
 7/11/93(3); 7/18/93(2); 7/30/93(3); 8/8/93(2);  
 8/21/93(2); 8/22/93(3) Gunther Russbacher interview.  
 8/29/93(2); 9/14/93(2); 9/19/93(3); 10/9/93(3); 10/16/93(3);  
 10/30/93(2); 11/13/93(2); 11/21/93(3); 11/27/93(2); 12/5/93(2);  
 12/12/93(2); 12/18/93(1).

#1-#5 Corporation Lectures (\$5 each tape.)

**THE WORD, P.O. Box 6194, Tehachapi, CA 93582. 805-822-4176**  
**VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTER CARDS ACCEPTED**

# POLITICAL PSYCHOS

By Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

This JOURNAL, POLITICAL PSYCHOS, **must be** totally confused with PSYCHOPOLITICS or you will have nothing upon which to base reference.

We can talk day and night into infinity and it will not mean nearly as much to you as a clear-cut example of what we effort to bring to your attention. I can only urge you to **REALIZE FULLY** that these things are not happening to "someone else" "somewhere else". It is not "just in Russia" or "just here or there"--**IT IS IN YOUR DOORYARD--HAPPENING TO YOU!** **THIS** is mind control utilizing the very physical expression of your physical brain. It is all but too late to change the direction of the world--for with the elder generation moving on there will be nothing to distract you ones of the younger generations from the programming already being set into your recognition--all other will be memories lost into oblivion for all history; all Truth is being rewritten into that which the adversary will have you believe.

How many Dharmas will there be to write the Truth that you may awaken? So few as to cause you to stumble in despair if I told you. But, the glory is: It only takes **ONE!** **IT ONLY TAKES ONE IN GOD!**

Some of the **important** topics discussed are: Who has the monopoly on the world opium trade? Princess Grace Kelly and the drug trade - How Tavistock of England controls the U.S. government, in detail. **THE IMPORTANCE OF SPELT AND RED LENTILS FOR SURVIVAL.** British East India Company (the Elite of England) and the drug trade - **How Mind Control & Psychopolitics is used to enslave the world's population, YOU!!!**